



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

UC-NRLF



QB 252 570

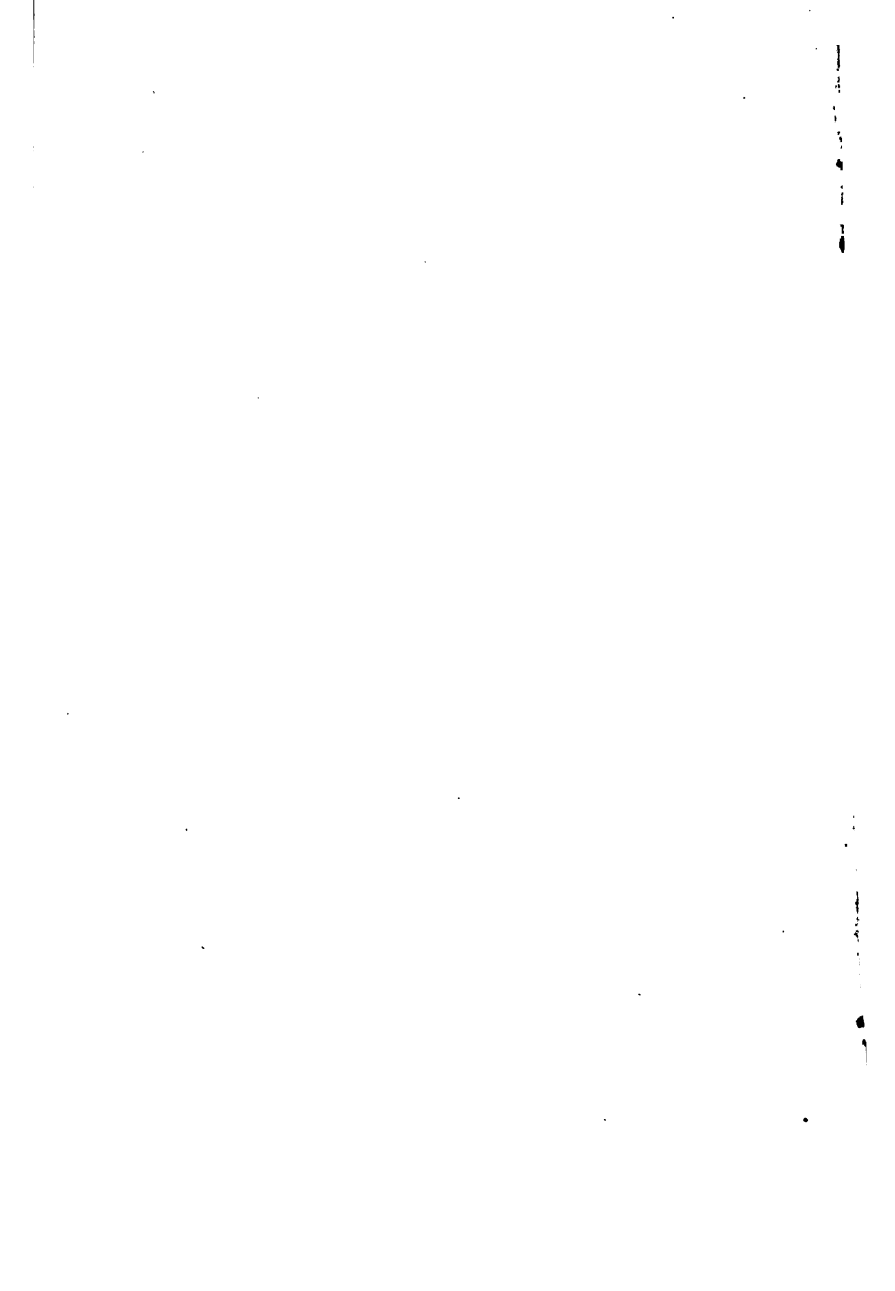
REESE LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

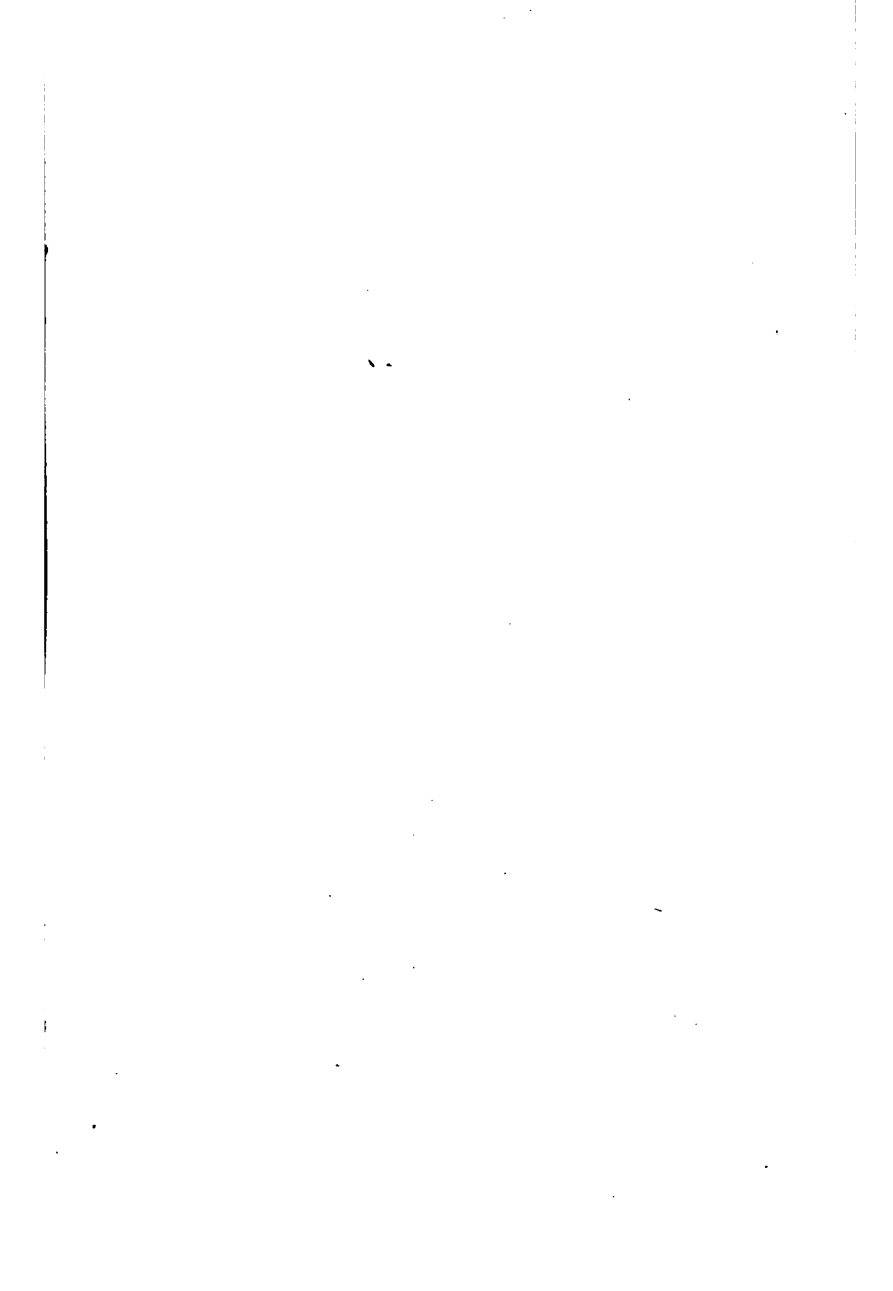
Received *Mar.* 1897.

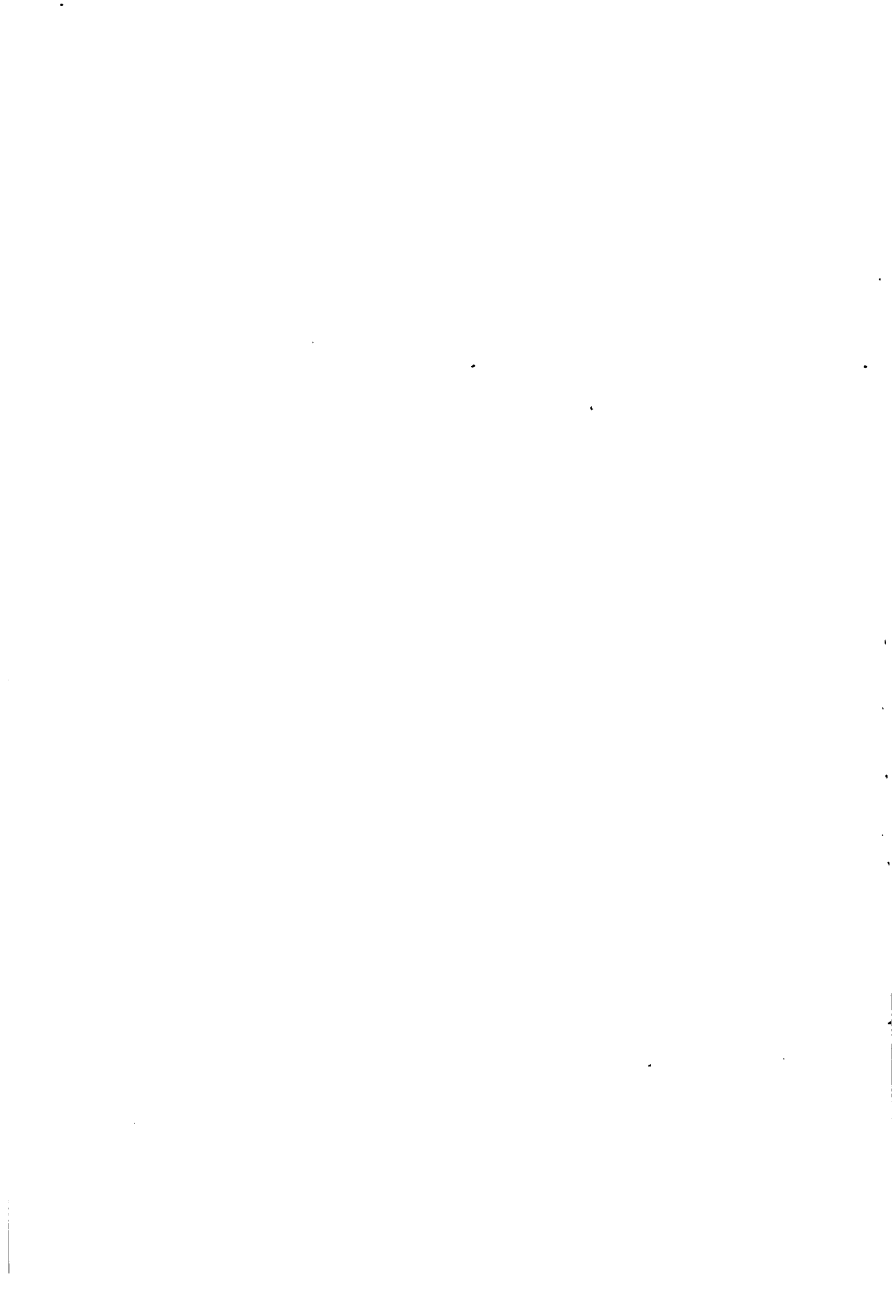
Accessions No. *64978*. Class No. *918*.

13884









SELECTIONS

FROM THE

EARLY SCOTTISH POETS

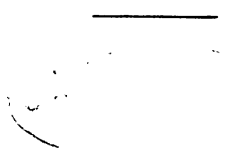
EDITED WITH

INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND GLOSSARY

BY

WILLIAM HAND BROWNE

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE IN THE JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY



BALTIMORE
THE JOHNS HOPKINS PRESS
1896

64978

COPYRIGHT, 1896, BY THE JOHNS HOPKINS PRESS.

**JOHN MURPHY & CO., PRINTERS,
BALTIMORE.**

INTRODUCTION.

It is a common error to regard the Scottish language as a corrupted and somewhat barbarous dialect of English. So far from this being so, the Lowland Scots is an ancient tongue, at least as ancient as that spoken on the Thames, and fully as well entitled to call itself English, as being the direct descendant of the old Northern or Angle speech.

In the very earliest Old English (or Anglo-Saxon) literature we find four forms of speech: the Northumbrian north of the Humber, the Mercian or Midland between the Humber and the Thames, the West Saxon at the south, and the Kentish in the south-east. Of these the Northumbrian and the Midland were both Anglian, or developments of the language of the Angles, the most numerous and powerful of the conquerors of Britain.

After the subsidence of the disturbances made in the language by the Norman Conquest—say towards the end of the thirteenth century—the Midland began to assume a predominant position, and so became the parent of modern English; the southern dialects

gradually degenerated into local *patois*; but the Northern held its own, and in Scotland was the language of letters, law, and diplomacy for centuries.

While the people now living between the Forth and the Tweed, who are really, as will presently be shown, successors and descendants of an Anglian population, call themselves Scots, the name Scots originally denoted an Irish people. The transference of this name came about in the following way.

In the very earliest accounts that we have of Caledonia (as the Romans called the northern part of Britain) we are told of two races occupying it; the Picts at the north and the Britons at the south. But, at the beginning of the sixth century, an Irish chieftain with a body of his countrymen calling themselves Scots, crossed over to the western coast and founded a kingdom. These Irish Scots were Christians, and apparently much more advanced in arts and civilization than the Picts and Britons, and they increased in territories and power; and in the eighth century Picts and Scots were merged into one empire or kingdom under the King of the Scots. Late in the tenth century the Britons of Strathclyde were also brought under the same rule.

While these three peoples, Picts, Scots, and Britons, were all—the Scots and Britons certainly, and the Picts almost certainly—of the Keltic stock, they had upon

their southeastern border a people of Teutonic blood. In the seventh century the great Anglian kingdom of Northumbria extended as far north as the Forth. In the succeeding centuries this northern part of Northumbria was a debatable land, and the boundary advanced and receded, until by successive treaties, all that part north of the Tweed came under the dominion of the King of the Scots. But even then it was recognized as an English land, and had its own language, laws, and customs.

Scotland, however, all this time remained a Keltic monarchy; and what we may call the national speech—meaning the speech of the great majority of the population, and of the court and great chiefs—was a Keltic tongue, the Gaelic. But about the latter half of the eleventh century all this began to be changed; the Angle-speech of Northumbria began to supersede the Gaelic as the speech of the court and of the laws, and gradually to thrust it into a subordinate, and even a discredited position. The causes which led to this change were chiefly these: Malcolm Canmore, son of King Duncan by a Northumbrian lady, was half-Anglian by blood, and more than half by predilection. Fleeing from the power of Macbeth, he found an asylum at the court of Edward the Confessor, where he saw an order, dignity, and refinement hitherto unknown in his comparatively barbarous kingdom, and a land

governed by written laws instead of tribal customs and the arbitrary pleasure of savage chiefs. Immediately after the Conquest, Malcolm married the sainted Margaret, sister of Edgar the Atheling, the lineal heir to the English crown; a lady whose character and virtues have been exalted by legend to the miraculous, and must have profoundly influenced not her husband only, but the whole people. At the same time, the flight of great numbers of the English of the north over the border into Scotland to escape the heavy hand of William, who were heartily welcomed by Malcolm, made an addition to the Lowland population even more influential than numerous. From this time forth, the English-speaking part of the population began to be predominant, and the royal line more closely identified with them, losing at the same time its hold upon the affections and loyalty of the Gaelic population.

The earliest extant specimens of the Anglian speech of Scotland, are some charters of Edgar in the beginning of the twelfth century; but the loss of records leaves us in the dark as to the transformations it underwent, until the fourteenth century, when we find a rich and regular literary Scottish, differing but slightly from the language then in use in Northumbria. This was now the national language of Scotland, the language of the court and diplomacy, of the parliament and the laws, of poets and prose-writers. The writers and

speakers, very properly, called it "Inglis," the term "Scottis" being sometimes applied to the Gaelic.

In the fifteenth century we can perceive that a differentiation has taken place between the language of literature and the familiar speech of everyday life. The former is statelier, and adorned with words borrowed from the Latin and French; the latter vernacular, racily idiomatic, and with an extraordinarily rich vocabulary of quaint and graphic words and phrases which were not admitted to the literary speech. Comparison of Dunbar's serious with his facetious pieces, or of Douglas's eighth prologue with the others will show this.

By the time of the Reformation (1560) the literary speech, as may be seen in the writings of Knox and others, shows marked southern influences; and the accession of James VI to the English crown, and the removal of the court to London, gave a mortal wound to the literary Scottish. In London, the northern tongue was despised as a barbarous dialect; and the men of letters who followed James to the capital, such as Alexander and Aytoun, tried to write the English of Jonson and Drayton. Their influence reached even home-staying scholars, like Drummond, in whose works a Scotticism can rarely be found.

But, though the literary language perished, the vernacular speech survived, was, doubtless, habitually

spoken even by scholars and literary men, and was used in humorous, satirical, and rustic compositions, and in popular songs. Checked by no standard, it ran into dialects, which subdivided into local patois. Thus the Scotch of Burns is not the Scotch of Aberdeen, or Edinburgh, or Annandale, but that of Ayrshire, much degraded, phonetically, by the loss of consonants.

The period illustrated by these specimens is that of the literary language, and covers about two centuries.

GRAMMATICAL.

The spelling of the early Scottish scribes is very arbitrary, the same word often occurring with different spellings in the same sentence. The northern forms of Wyntoun differ greatly from those of his contemporary James I, whose southern Scottish was much influenced by his residence at the English court, and his study of Chaucer. A few points, however, may be noticed.

The vowels *i* and *y* are constantly interchanged, as *feit*, *feyt* (feet). The long *o* is sometimes represented by *oi* or *oy*, as *hoip* (hope) *roys* (rose); and the same diphthong often replaces *u*, as *roif*, *rufe*; *reproif*, *reprufe*. The vowel *u* is often represented by the character *v*, as *vgsum* (ugly), and sometimes by *w*, as *wpe* (up). On the other hand, *u* or *w* frequently represents the consonantal *v*; as *leues* (leaves), *lewyt* (left). The consonants *f* and *v* often interchange; as *hufit* or *huvit*

(loved). *F* is doubled at discretion, as *lufe*, *luiff* (love): and even initially, as *ffrawart* (insolent), which, however, was the ancient way of capitalizing the letter.

A long *o* or *a*, followed by a consonant, is sometimes lengthened by an epenthetic and silent *l*; as *chalmir* (chamber) *woilk* (woke). The combination *wh* is represented by *quh*; as *quheill* (wheel). The character *ʒ*, when initial represents modern *g* or *y*; as *ʒeit* (yet) *ʒett* (gate); when following *l* or *n*, a liquid sound analogous to the French *l mouillé*, or *gne*; as *faizhe* (Fr. *faillir*), *ensenze* (Fr. *enseigne*).

The regular vowel equivalents are these:

Modern English *ee* and *ea* are represented by *ei* or *ey*, as *feit* (feet), *heyt* (heat).

Modern English *ō* and *oa*, by *a* or *ai*, as *stane* (stone), *bair* (boar).

Modern English *ø* (= *ü*), by *u*, as *cum* (come).

Modern English *oo*, by *u* or *ui*, as *gude* (good), *buik* (book).

Modern English *ow* (diphthongal), by *ou*, as *toun* (town).

Modern English *ow* (= *ō*), by *aw*, as *snaw* (snow).

Modern English *ou* (= *aw*), by *o*, as *bocht* (bought).

The possessive case and plural of nouns are regularly formed by the suffix *is* or *ys*; as *the kingis quair* (the king's book), *by bukis and bellis* (by books and bells). This was sometimes pronounced as a separate syllable,

and sometimes as a simple *s*, as may be seen from these lines of Henryson :

“Seis thow not buddis beiris bernis throw,
 And giftis garris crukit materis hald full evin?”
 (Seest thou not that bribes carry men through,
 And gifts make crooked matters hold full straight?)

when the metre shows that the second line is to be read—

“And gifts gars crukit maters hald full evin.”

There are also a few weak plurals, such as *eyne* (eyes); mutation-plurals, as *mys* (mice), *cy* (cows); and unchanged plurals, as *hors*, *scheip*. *Childir* (children) and *brether* (brethren) are the only representatives of their class.

The pres. pron. of the 2d pers. pl. takes *ye*, *3e* in the nominative, and *yow*, *3ow*, in the accusative and dative:

“ I trow ye haif bene tussillit with sum tyke,
 That garris yow ly sa still”—
 (I believe you have been worried by some dog,
 That makes you lie so still).

The pres. ind. of the verb is formed thus :

I stand
 thou standis we, ye, thai stand or standis¹
 he standis

¹ Stand when immediately following *we*, *ye*, *thai*, *standis* after other words.

The imperative pl. has both forms, as *haffis gude day* (have good day), *tak ye na dout* (take ye no fear).

The following strong preterits in our texts have stem-vowels different from those in modern English :—

Kest, lap.

buke, forsuke, fure, leuche, schuke, stude, swoir, tuke, wesche, wox (woix).

bare (bure), brak, come, schure, spak, stall.

ete, gaif.

berst, clam, fand, faucht, flang, hang, rong, song, swang, wan, yald.

baid (bad), draif, grap, raid (rad), raif, rais, straik (strak).

flawe, crap.

Dawe (dawn) and *schawe* (show) originally weak, have taken the strong preterits *dewe* and *schewe*.

The preterits and past participles of weak verbs regularly end in *it* or *yt*, as *assayit*, *myssyt*. Contracted forms like *birneist* (burnished), *fylde* (defiled), are common. Weak preterits with vowel-change follow the general analogies, as *tald* (told), *socht* (sought).

The present participle regularly ends in *and*, and is kept distinct from the verbal noun in *ing* or *ynng*; thus *he wes cumand* (he was coming), but *at his cumyng* (at his coming).

Phonetic degradation by the loss of consonants is seen even in Barbour, who has *ta*, *ma*, *mayss* for *tak*,

mak, makis. Other instances, such as *lude* for *lufit* (loved) occur.

The old English pleonastic form with *gin* and *gan*, as "Phœbus gins arise," is replaced in early Scottish by *can* and *couth*; as "out a suerd can draw" = draws out a sword; "undir buskis couth thai creip" = they crept under bushes. *Do* is also used pleonastically, as—

"But ony spot or macull doing spring"—
(Springing without any spot or stain.)

The anomalous form *begouth* (began) seems to have arisen from an analogy with *couth* (could).

The preposition *to* occurs in the forms *to* and *till*, the former usually before a consonant, and the latter before a vowel or *h*; e. g.—

"I will appele to the Pape, and pas *till* him playne."

Barbour, however, has *till ded*, *till the castell*, etc.

A somewhat peculiar idiom is the substantive use of adjectives, as *the bald* (the bold one), *that tenefull* (that wrathful one), etc. Thus, "quhen the pur present him had," i. e. "when the poor creature had presented himself."

The vocabulary shows considerable differences from that of the Midland tongue. Besides many peculiar indigenous words, there are a number from the Scan-

dinavian, and very many from the French, which were not current south of the Tweed. In the fifteenth century there grew up an affectation of embellishing the literary language with Latinisms like *preclair, sempiterna, celicall*.

VERSIFICATION.

Most of the following extracts are in Chaucer's metres, lines of eight or ten syllables, with the stress falling on the even syllables. Contrary to Chaucer's practice, the final *e* rarely makes a syllable; and the scribes seem to have added or dropped this *e* very arbitrarily. James I, however, who was a close imitator of Chaucer, follows, in the main, his master's use. In the *Kingis Quair* adjectives following the definite article, take *e*, as

“The scharpë, grenë, suetë ienepere”—

and the final *e* is elided in pronunciation, when the next word begins with a vowel. But in nearly all this poetry, the ear is the only guide to the pronunciation of the final *e*.

But beside the Chaucerian verse, another form is represented in these extracts, and that is the ancient four-stressed alliterative verse, with an indefinite number of unstressed syllables. Dunbar uses it without rime in his *Twa Mariit Wemen*, frequently adding a fifth stressed syllable:—

“I drew in [/]derne to the [/]dyk to [/]dirkin eftir [/]myrthis,
The [/]dew [/]donkit the [/]daill, and [/]dynarit the [/]foulis.”

In *The Howlat, Rauf Coilzear* and *Kynd Kittok*, we have the two principles combined in a very peculiar stanza, which King James VI, in his *Reulis and Cautelis*, calls “tumbling verse.”

JOHN BARBOUR.

JOHN BARBOUR, born in Aberdeenshire about 1320, was Archdeacon of Aberdeen, and held various honorable offices, dying about 1395. His versified Chronicle, *The Bruce*, is the earliest poem in the Scottish tongue that has come down to us. He is believed to have been the author of a legendary account of the ancient Scottish Kings, called *The Brut*, which is lost, and some have attributed to him a collection of *Legends of Saints*, still extant.

Praise of Freedom.

Alas! that folk that euir wes fre,
And in fredome wount for to be,
Throw thar gret myschance and foly,
War tretyt than sa wykkytly,
That thar fays thar iugis war; 5
Quhat wrechitnes may man have mar?
A! fredome is a noble thing!
Fredome mayss man to haiff liking;
Fredome all solace to man giffis,
He levys at ess that frely levys! 10
A noble hart may haiff nane ess,
Na ellys nocht that may him pless,
Gyff fredome failzhe; for fre liking
Is zharnyt our all othir thing.
Na he that ay hass levyt fre, 15
May nocht knaw weill the propyrte,
The angyr, na the wrechyt dome
That is cowplyt to foule thyrdome.

Bot gyff he had assayit it,
 Than all perquer he suld it wyt, 20
 And suld think fredome mar to pryss
 Than all the gold in warld that is.

Battle of Bannockburn.

In this tyme that I tell of her,
 That the battall on this maner
 Wes strikin, quhar on athir party
 Thai war fechtand richt manfully,
 3hemen, swanys, and poveraill, 5
 That in the parc to 3heyme vittale
 War left; quhen thai wist, but lesing,
 That thair lordis with fell fichtyng
 On thair fais assemblit war,
 Ane of them-selwyne that was thar 10
 Capitane of thame all thai maid;
 And schetis that war sum-deill braid
 Thai festnyt in steid of baneris
 Apon lang treis and on speris,
 And said that thai wald se the ficht, 15
 And help thar lordis at thar mycht.
 Quhen her-till all assentit war,
 And in a rowt assemblit ar,
 XV thousand thai war and ma.
 And than in gret hy thai can ga 20
 With thair baneris all in a rout,
 As thai had men beyn stith and stout.
 Thai com with all that assemble

Richt quhill thai mycht the battale se.
 Than all at anys thai gaf ane cry— 25
 “Apon thame! on thame hardely!”
 And thar-with-all cumand ar thai.
 Bot thai war zeit weill fer away,
 And Yngliss men, that ruschit war
 Throu forss of ficht, as I said air, 30
 Quhen thai saw cum with sic a cry
 Toward thame sic ane cumpany,
 That thai thought weill als mony war
 As at war fechtand with thame thar,
 And thai befor had thame nocht seyne, 35
 Than, wit þhe weill, withouten weyne,
 Thai war abasit so gretumly,
 That the best, and the mast hardy
 That wes in-till the oost that day
 Wald, with thar mensk, haue beyn away, 40
 The King Robert be thair relyng,
 Saw thai war neir discomfyting,
 And his ensenze can hely cry.
 Than with thame of his cumpany
 His fais presit so fast, that thai 45
 War than in-till sa gret effray,
 That thai left place ay mar and mar.
 For all the Scottis men that war thar,
 Quhen thai saw thame eschew the ficht,
 Dang on thame swa with all thar mycht, 50
 That thai scalit in tropellis ser,
 And till discumfitur war ner;
 And sum of thame fled all planly.
 But thai that wicht war and hardy,
 That schame letit till ta the ficht, 55

At gret myschef mantemyt the ficht,
 And stithly in the stour can stand.
 And quhen the King of Ingland
 Saw his men fle in syndry place,
 And saw his fais rout, that was 60
 Worthyn so wicht and so hardy,
 That all his folk war halely
 Swa stonayit that thai had no mycht
 To stynt thair fais in the ficht,
 He was abasit so gretumly 65
 That he and all his cumpany,
 V hundreth armyt weill at rycht,
 In-till a frusche all tuk the flycht,
 And till the castell held ther way.
 And 3eit, as I herd sum men say, 70
 That of Wallanch Schir Amer
 Quhen he the feld saw vencust ner,
 By the ren3e led away the king,
 Agane his will fra the fighting.
 And quhen Schir Gelis de Argente 75
 Saw the king thus and his men3e
 Schape thame to fle so spedely,
 He com richt to the kyng in hy
 And said, "Schir, sen that it is swa
 That 3e thusgat 3our gat will ga, 80
 Haffis gud day! for againe will I.
 3heit fled I neur, sekirly,
 And I cheiss heir to byde and de
 Than till lif heir and schamfully fle."
 His brydill than, but mair abaid, 85
 He turnyt, and agane he raid,
 And on Schir Eduard the Brysis rout

That wes so sturdy and so stout,
 As dreid of nakyn thing had he,
 He prikit, cryand "Argente!" 90
 And thai with speris swa him met,
 And swa feill speris on hym set,
 That he and horss war chargit swa
 That bath doune to the erd can ga ;
 And in that place than slayne wes he. 95
 Of his ded wes rycht gret pite ;
 He wes the thrid best knycht, perfay,
 That men wist liffand in his day ;
 And did mony a fair iourne.
 On Sarisenis thre derenzeis did he, 100
 And in-till ilk derenze of thai
 He vencust Sarisenis twa ;
 His gret worschip tuk thar ending.
 And fra Schir Amer with the kyng
 Wes fled, wes nane that durst abyde, 105
 Bot fled, scalit on ilka syde.
 And thair fais thame presit fast,
 Thai war, to say suth, all agast,
 And fled swa richt effrayitly
 That of thame a full gret party 110
 Fled to the wattir of Forth, and thar
 The mast part of thame drownit war.
 And Bannokburn, betuix the braiss,
 Of horss and men so chargit wass,
 That apou drownit horss and men 115
 Men mycht pass dry atour it then.
 And laddis, swanys, and rangall,
 Quhen thai saw vencust the battall,
 Ran emang thame, and swa can sla

Thai folk that no defens mycht ma, 120
 That it war pite for to se.
 I herd neur quhar, in na cuntre,
 Folk at swa gret myschef war stad ;
 On a syde thai thair fais had,
 That slew thame doune vithout mercy, 125
 And thai had on the tothir party
 Bannokburne, that sa cummyrsum was
 Of slyk, and depnes for till pas,
 That thair mycht nane atour it ryde.
 Thame worthit, magre thairis, abyde ; 130
 Swa that sum slayne, sum drownit war ;
 Micht nane eschap that euir com thar.

Siege of Berwick.

Quhen thir folk thus discumfit was
 And Scottis men had left the chass,
 Thai went thame furthwarde in the land,
 Slayand, distroyand, and byrnand.
 And thai that at the sege lay, 5
 Or it wes passit the fift day,
 Had maid thame syndry apparale
 To gang eftsonis till assale.
 Of gret gestis ane sow thai maid,
 That stalward heling owth it had, 10
 With armyt men enew thar-in,
 And instrumentis als for to myne.
 Syndry scaffatis thai maid vith-all
 That war weill hyar than the wall,

And ordanit als that by the se 15
 The toune suld weill assalzeit be.
 And thai vithin, that saw thame swa
 So gret apparale schap till ma,
 Throu Crabbis consale, that ves sle,
 Ane cren thai haf gert dress vp hey 20
 Rynand on quhelis that thai mycht bring
 It quhar neid war of mast helping.
 And pik and ter als haf thai tane,
 And lynt and hardiss with brynstane,
 And dry treis that weill wald brin, 25
 And mellit syne athir othir in ;
 And gret flaggatis tharof thai maid,
 Gyrdit with irne bandis braid ;
 Of thai flaggatis mycht mesurit be
 Till a gret tunnys quantite. 30
 Thai flaggatis byrnand in a baill
 With thair cren thought thai till avail,
 And gif the sow come to the wall,
 Till lat thaine byrnand on hir fall,
 And with ane stark cheyne hald thame thar 35
 Quhill all war brint vp that thar war.
 Engynys alsua for till cast
 Thai ordanit and maid redy fast,
 And set ilk man syne till his ward.
 And Schir Valter, the gude Steward, 40
 With armyt men suld ryde about,
 And se quhar at thar var mast dout,
 And succur thar with his menzhe.
 And quhen thai into sic degre
 Had maid thame for thair assaling, 45
 On the Rude-evyn, in the dawning,

The Ingliss host blew till assale.
 Than mycht men with ser apparale
 Se that gret host cum sturdely ;
 The toune enverounyt thai in hy, 50
 And assalit with sa gud will—
 For all thair mycht thai set thar-till—
 That thai thame pressit fast of the toune.
 Bot thai that can thame abandoune
 Till ded, or than till woundis sare, 55
 So weill has thame defendit thare,
 That ledderis to the ground thai flang,
 And vith stansys so fast thai dang
 Thair fais, that feill thai left lyand,
 Sum ded, sum hurt, and sum swounand. 60
 Bot thai that held on fut, in hy
 Drew thame away deliuerly,
 And skunnyrit tharfor na-kyn thing,
 Bot went stoutly till assalyng.
 And thai abovin defendit ay, 65
 And set thame till so harde assay,
 Quhill that feill of thame voundit war,
 And thai so gret defens maid thar,
 That thai styntit thair fais mycht.
 Apon sic maner can thai ficht 70
 Quhill it wes neir noyne of the day ;
 Than thai without, in gret aray,
 Pressit thair sow toward the wall ;
 And thai within weill soyne gert call
 The engynour that takyne was, 75
 And gret manans till him mais,
 And swoir that he suld de, bot he
 Provit on the sow sic satelte,

That he to-fruschynt hir ilke deill.
 And he, that has persauit weill 80
 That the dede wes weill neir hym till,
 Bot gif he mycht fulfill thar will,
 Thought that he all his mycht vald do ;
 Bendit in gret hy than was scho,
 And till the sow wes evin set. 85
 In hye he gert draw the cleket,
 And smertly swappit out the stane,
 That evyn out-our the sow is gane,
 And behynd hir a litill we
 It fell, and than thai cryit hey 90
 That war in hir : " furth to the wall !
 For dreidles it is ouris all."
 The engynour than deliuerly
 Gert bend the gyne in full gret hy,
 And the stane smertly swappit out. 95
 It flaw out, quhedirand, with a rout,
 And fell richt evin befor the sow.
 Thair hertis than begouth till grow ;
 Bot zeit than with thair mychtis all,
 Thai pressit the sow toward the wall, 100
 And hass hir set tharto justly.
 The gynour than gert bend in hy
 The gyne, and swappit out the stane,
 That evin toward the lift is gane,
 And with gret wecht syne duschit doune 105
 Richt by the wall, in a randonne,
 And hyt the sow in sic maner,
 That it that wes the mast summer,
 And starkast for till stynt a strak,
 In-swndir with that dusche he brak. 110

The men ran out in full gret hy,
 And on the wallis thai can cry,
 That thair sow ferryt wes thair!
 Iohne Crab, that had his geir all 3ar,
 In his fagatis hass set the fyre, 115
 And our the wall syne can thame wyre,
 And brynt the sow till brandis bair.

The Bruce, I, 219-240.
 XIII, 225-356.
 XVII, 589-705.

ANDROW OF WYNTOUN.

The dates of Wyntoun's birth and death are not certainly known. From internal evidence, his Chronicle seems to have been finished before 1424, as he does not mention the release and return of James I. in that year. He was a Regular Canon of St. Andrew's, and Prior of St. Serf's in Loch Leven.

The Man Born to be King.

An erle than was nere hym by,
 That slwe a man in hys felny,
 And for that payne, as hym behowyd,
 Prevely he hym removyde
 Till a forest nere thare-by; 5
 And for till lyve thare qwyetly
 Wyth his wyff on his tresore,
 That he had gaddryd lang before,

- A maner plas thar byggyd he
 For hym, hys wyff, and hys menzhe. 10
- The Empryoure than on a day
 Rad in huntyng hym to play,
 And trawelyd sa lang in that forast
 In gamyn, quhill all that day oure past,
 And the myrk nycht al suddanly 15
 Hym partyd fra his cumpany.
 And in that myrk nycht wawerand will,
 He hapnyd off cas for to cum till
 That ilke new byggyd plas
 Quhare that erle than dwelland was. 20
 Thare he ressayvyd that Empryowre
 Wyth gret reverens and honowre,
 And herbryd hym all that nycht,
 Quhill on the morne that day wes lycht.
 That ilke nycht, as hapnyd thare, 25
 The erlys awyn wyffe wes lychtare
 Off a knawe barne befor day.
 The Empryowre than, quhare he lay,
 Herd a woce twys or thrys
 Oppynly sayand on this wys :— 30
 “ This chyld now borne, Empryowre
 Shall be, and nest successoure
 Till this Courade, that is syre
 And lord now all hale off the Empyre.”
 Fra this the Empryoure had herd, 35
 In till hys thoucht he wes afferde ;
 And on the morne rycht ayrly,
 Quhen till hym come hys cumpany,
 Twa men he bad in prewete
 To wayt ane oportunyte, 40

And steyle that barne, and wyth it ga
 To the wode, and thare it sla ;
 And the hart syne till hym bryng,
 That he mycht wyt be that taknyng
 That the barne all dede suld be, 45
 And swa ware brokyn destyne.

The twa men the chyld tuke sone,
 The Empryowris byddyng for till have done ;
 Bot pyte swa movyd thare thought,
 That byddyng thai fulfilyd nowcht, 50
 Bot in thare gamyn thai slwe a hare :
 The hart off it thai wyth thame bare,
 And gave it to this Schyre Conrad,
 And sayd thai dyd as he thame bad :
 That wes, that thai slwe the child, 55
 And lefft hym in that forast wild.

It hapnyd a duk to cum rydand
 Quhare that that child wes qwyk lyand :
 That chyld he tuk, and bare it hame,
 And till his wyf than sayd he, " Dame, 60
 Bring up this barne now, I pray the,
 For he may hapnyn owre ayre to be,
 Syne we ar lyk na barne till hawe,
 Nothir madyn child, na knawe."

The barne scho tuk than blythly, 65
 And browcht hym up rycht tendyrly.

Lang efftyre this, in pylgrinage
 This ilke Empryoure hys wayage
 Tuk, and in till his way
 Wyth this duk he ete a day. 70
 Before the burde than standand thare
 The dukis brede this childe than schare,

For he wes yhowng and avenand,
 And till all lordis rycht plesand.
 Be sum consayt yhit than agayne 75
 The Empryowre wald he had bene slayne.
 Than to that duk in prewete
 He sayd ane errand gret had he
 Forzhet, that the Empryce
 Behowyde to do on onywys; 80
 Quharefore he made hym than prayere
 That that chyld mycht a lettyr bere
 Til hys wyff in prewyte.
 The duk hym lewyd, and than he
 Wrat in that lettyr on this wys, 85
 Be strait byddyng the Emprys
 Scho suld ger that chyld be put to ded
 Bot ony maner off remed.
 Gyff scho had gert that lettyr rede,
 Thir wordis thare war wryttyne in dede:— 90
 “ *Visa litera, lator illius morte moriatur.*”
 Quhen this child thus lewyd was,
 He buskyd hym hys way to pas,
 And wyst rycht noucht of this perylle.
 Bot it hapnyd in that qwhille, 95
 Wyth a prest in till his way
 He ete, and bad wyth hym a day.
 And as he wes than thare slepand,
 A fayre purs he had hyngand.
 The prest that purs openyd swne, 100
 And fand in it that lettyr dwne,
 That he opnyd, and red the payne
 The berere off it for to be slayne.
 That lettyr away than pwte he qwyte,

- And sone ane othir than couth he wryte, 105
 As send fra the Empryowre
 To the Empryce wyth honowre.
 Sayand :
- “*Visa litera, filia mea latori tradatur.*”
 “This lettir sene, my dochtyre dere
 Sone thow spows wyth the berere.” 110
 He closyd this lettir curywslly,
 And in the purs all prewely
 He pwt it, quhare the tothir was.
 The child fra slepe thare-efftyr ras ;
 Off all this dede wyst he rycht noucht, 115
 Bot on his trawale set hys thoucht,
 And on his wayage furth he past.
 To the Emprys at the last
 He come, and present wyth honowre
 That lettir, fra the Empryowre, 120
 He sayd wes send ; and honestly
 Scho hym resayvyd, and hastly
 That lettir scho gert till hyre rede.
 And efftyr that rycht sone in dede
 Scho gave to that child hyr dochtyr fayre 125
 Till hys wyff, syne scho wes ayre
 Till hyr lorde the Empryowre,
 As off that lettir the tenowre
 Bad, that al swa suld be done.
- The Empryowre thare-efftyr sone 130
 Hapnyd to cum hame suddenly.
 The child remowed hym prewely,
 Quhill that he mycht here or se
 Gyff that all mycht sykkyre be.
 The Empryowre thare-efftyre sone 135

Speryd, how that scho had done
Off the lettyr that he hyr send.
Than tald scho hym fra end till end ;
And sayd scho had fullfilyd welle
All hys byddyng ilka delle. 140
And fra he herd that this wes done
He trowyde he wes the dukys sone,
He held hym payit off that spowsall,
And gave that child full governale
Off hys land wyth hys dochtyr fayre. 145
Destyne swa mad hym ayre
Till Conrade this Empryoure,
And tyll hym hys neyst successoure.

Orygynale Cronykil of Scotland, VI, 1185-1332.

KING JAMES I.

James I., son of Robert III., and great-grandson of Robert Bruce, was born in 1394. On the tragical death of his elder brother, the Duke of Rothesay, James, then about eleven years old, was sent for safety to France; but the ship which bore him was taken by the English, and the young prince held as a prisoner by Henry IV. That politic sovereign, however, treated him rather as a friendly hostage than as a captive: the prince was educated in all knightly accomplishments, and accompanied Henry V. on his campaign in France. James was devoted to letters, and an enthusiastic admirer of Chaucer. During his captivity he became enamored of Lady Jane Beaufort, niece of Henry IV.; and the rise of this passion is allegorically described in his *Kingis Quair*, or "King's Book." James was released in 1424, married Lady Jane, and at once returned to Scotland and was crowned. His severity in repressing the lawlessness of his turbulent and rapacious barons, raised up a conspiracy against him, and on the night of February 20, 1437, he was assassinated by a band of ruffians in the Black Friars' monastery at Perth. One or two smaller pieces, beside *The Kingis Quair*, are attributed to James.

First Sight of his Lady.

Bewailing in my chamber thus allone,
Despeirid of all ioye and remedye,
For-tirit of my thocht, and wo begone,
Unto the wyndow gan I walk in hye,
To se the warld and folk that went forby; 5
As for the tyme, though I of mirthis fude
Myght haue no more, to luke it did me gude.

Now was there maid fast by the touris wall
A gardyn faire, and in the corneris set

Ane herbere grene, with wandis long and small 10
 Railit about; and so with treis set
 Was all the place, and hawthorn hegis knet,
 That lyf was non walking there forby,
 That myght within scarce ony wight aspye.

So thik the bewis and the leues grene 15
 Beschadit all the aleyes that there were,
 And myddis euery herbere myght be sene
 The scharpe grene suete ienepere,
 Growing so faire with branchis here and there,
 That, as it semyt to a lyf without, 20
 The bewis spred the herbere all about.

And on the smalle grene twistis sat
 The lytill suete nyghtingale, and song
 So loud and clere the ympnis consecrat
 Off lufis vse, now soft, now lowd among, 25
 That all the gardyng and the wallis rong
 Ryght of thaire song, and on the copill next
 Of thaire suete armony, and lo the text :

CANTUS.

“ Worschippe, 3e that loueris bene, this may, 30
 For of 3our blisse the kalendis are begonne,
 And sing with vs, away, winter away!
 Cum, somer, cum, the suete sesoun and sonne!
 Awake for schame! that have 3our hevynniss wonne,
 And amorously lift up 3our hedis all, 35
 Thank lufe that list 3ou to his merci call.”

Quhen thai this song had song a lytill thrawe,
 Thai stent a quhile, and therewith vnaffraid,
 As I beheld and kest myn eyne a-lawe,
 From beugh to beugh thay hippit and thai plaid, 40
 And freschly, in thaire birdis kynd; arraid
 Thaire fetheris new, and fret thame in the sonne,
 And thankit lufe, that had thaire makis wonne.

This was the plane ditee of thaire note,
 And there-with-all vnto my-self I thought 45
 "Quhat lyf is this that makis birdis dote?
 Quhat may this be, how cummyth it of ought?
 Quhat nedith it to be so dere ybought?
 It is nothing, trowe I, bot feynit chere,
 And that men list to counterfeten chere." 50

Eft wald I think, "O lord, quhat may this be?
 That lufe is of so noble myght and kynde,
 Lufing his folk, and suich prosperitee
 Is it of him, as we in bukis fynd?
 May he ours hertes setten and vnbynd? 55
 Hath he vponoure hertis suich maistrye?
 Or all this is bot feynyt fantasye?

"For gif he be of so grete excellence
 That he of euery wight hath cure and charge,
 Quhat have I gilt to him or doon offense, 60
 That I am thrall, and and birdis gone at large,
 Sen him to serue he myght set my corage?
 And gif he be noght so, than may I seyne
 Quhat makis folk to iangill of him in veyne?

"Can I nocht elles fynd, bot gif that he 65
 Be lord, and as a god may lyue and regne,
 To bynd and louse, and maken thrallis free,
 Than wold I pray his blisfull grace benigne
 To hable me vnto his seruice digne;
 And euermore for to be one of tho 70
 Him trewly for to serue in wele and wo."

And there-with kest I doun myn eye ageyne
 Quhare as I sawe, walking vnder the toure,
 Full secretly new cummyn hir to pleyne,
 The fairest or the freschest zonge floure 75
 That euer I sawe, me thoght, before that houre,
 For quhich sodayn abate anon astert
 The blude of all my body to my hert.

And though I stude abaisit tho a lyte,
 No wonder was; for-quhy my wittis all 80
 Were so ouercom with plesance and delyte
 Onely throu latting of myn eyen fall,
 That sudaynly my hert became hir thrall
 For euer, of free wyll; for of manace
 There was no takyn in hir suete face. 85

And in my hede I drewe ryght hastily,
 And eft-sones I lent it forth ageyne,
 And sawe hir walk, that verray womanly,
 With no wight mo, bot onely women tueyne.
 Then gan I studye in my-self, and seyne 90
 "A! suete, ar ze a worldly creature,
 Or hevinly thing in liknesse of nature?"

- "Or are 3e god Cupidis owin princesse,
 And cummy n ar to louse me out of band?
 Or are 3e verray Nature the goddesse, 95
 That have depaynted with 3our heviny hand
 This gardyn full of flouris as they stand?
 Quhat sall I think, allace! quhat reuerence
 Sall I minister to 3our excellence?
- "Gif 3e a goddesse be, and that 3e like 100
 To do me payne, I may it noght astert;
 Gif 3e be warldly wight that dooth me sike,
 Quhy lest God mak 3ou so, my derrest hert,
 To do a sely prisoner thus smert,
 That lufis 3ow all, and wot of noght bot wo? 105
 And therefore merci, suete! sen it is so."
- Quhen I a lytill thrawe had maid my moon,
 Bewailing myn infortune and my chance,
 Vnknawin how or quhat was best to doon,
 So ferre i-fallyng into lufis dance, 110
 That sodeynly my wit, my contenance,
 My hert, my will, my nature, and my mynd,
 Was changit clene ryght in an-othir kynd.
- Off hir array the form gif I sall write,
 Toward hir goldin haire and rich atyre 115
 In fret-wise couchit was with perllis quhyte,
 And grete balas lemyng as the fyre,
 With mony ane emeraut and faire saphire;
 And on hir hede a chaplet fresch of hewe,
 Off plumys partit rede, and quhite and blewe; 120

Full of quaking spangis bryght as gold,
 Forgit of schap like to the amorettis,
 So new, so fresch, so plesant to behold,
 The plumys eke like to the floure-ionettis,
 And othir of schap like to the [violettis] 125
 And, aboue all this, there was, wele I wote,
 Beautee eneuch to mak a world to dote.

About hir neck, quhite as the fyre amaile,
 A gudely cheyne of smale orfeuerye,
 Quhareby there hang a ruby without faille 130
 Lyke to ane herte schapin verily,
 That, as a sperk of lowe, so wantonly
 Semyt birnyng vpon hir quhyte throte;
 Now gif there was gud partye, God it wote!

And forto walk that fresche mayes morowe, 135
 An huke sche had vpon hir tissew quhite,
 That gudeliare had nocht bene sene to-forowe
 As I suppose; and girt sche was a lyte;
 Thus halflyng louse for haste, to suich delyte
 It was to see her youth in gudelihede, 140
 That for rudenes to speke thereof I drede.

In hir was youth, beautee, with humble apert,
 Bountee, richesse, and wommanly facture,
 God better wote than my pen can report:
 Wisedome, largesse, estate, and connyng sure 145
 In euery point so guydit hir mesure,
 In word, in dede, in schap, in contenance,
 That nature myght no more hir childe auance.

The Palace of Venus.

Me thocht that thus all sodeynly a lyght
 In at the wyndow come quhare that I lent,
 Off quhich the chambere wyndow schone full bryght,
 And all my body so it hath ouerwent,
 That of my sight the vertew hale iblent; 5
 And that with all a voce vnto me saide,
 "I bring the comfort and hele, be nocht affrayde."

And furth anone it passit sodeynly,
 Quher it come in, the ryghte way ageyne,
 And sone, me thocht, furth at the dure in hye 10
 I went my weye, nas nothing me ageyne;
 And hastily, by both the armes tueyne,
 I was araisit vp in to the aire,
 Clippit in a cloude of cristall clere and faire.

Ascending vpward ay fro spere to spere, 15
 Through aire and watere and the hote fyre,
 Till that I come vnto the circle clere
 Off Signifere, quhare faire, bryght and schire
 The signis schone; and in the glade empire
 Off blisfull Venus, quhar ane cryit now 20
 So sodaynly, almost I wist nocht how.

Off quhich the place, when as I come there nye,
 Was all, me thocht, of cristall stonis wrought,
 And to the port I liftit was in hye,
 Quhare sodaynly, as quho sais at a thocht, 25
 It opnyt, and I was anon in broght

Within a chamber, large, rowm, and faire ;
And there I fand of peple grete repaire.

This is to seyne, that present in that place
Me thocht I sawe of euery nacioun 30
Loueris that endit had thaire lyfis space
In lovis seruice, mony a mylioun,
Off quhois chancis maid is mencion
In diuerse bukis, quho thame list to se ;
And therefore here thaire namys lat I be. 35

The quhois auenture and grete labouris
Aboue thaire hedis writin there I fand ;
This is to seyne, martris and confessouris,
Ech in his stage, and his make in his hand ;
And there-with-all thir peple sawe I stand, 40
With mony a solempnit contenance,
After as Lufe thame lykit to auance.

Off gude folkis, that faire in lufe befill,
Thare saw I sitt in order by thame one
With hedis hore ; and with thame stude Gude-will, 45
To talk and play ; and after that anon
Besydis thame and next there saw I gone
Curage, amang the fresche folkis zong,
And with thame playit full merily and song.

And in ane othir stage, endlong the wall, 50
There saw I stand, in capis wyde and lang,
A full grete nowmer ; bot thaire hudis all,
Wist I nocht quhy, atoure thair eyen hang ;
And ay to thame come Repentance amang,

And made thame chere, degysit in his wede : 55
 And dounward efter that 3it I tuke hede ;

Ryght ouerthwert the chamber was there drawe
 A trevesse thin and quhite, all of plesance,
 The quhich behynd, standing there I saw
 A warld of folk, and by thaire contenance 60
 Thaire hertis semyt full of displesance,
 With billis in thaire handis, of one assent
 Vnto the iuge thaire playntis to present.

And thaire-with-all apperit vnto me
 A voce and said, " tak hede man, and behold : 65
 3onder thou seis the hiest stage and gree
 Of agit folk, with hedis hore and olde ;
 3one were the folke that neuer change wold
 In lufe, bot trewly seruit him alway,
 In euery age, vnto thair ending-day. 70

For fro the tyme that thai coud vnderstand
 The exercise of lufis craft the cure,
 Was non on lyve that toke so much on hand
 For lufis sake, nor langer did endure
 In lufis seruice ; for man, I the assure, 75
 Quhen thay of 3outh ressauit had the fill,
 3it in thaire age tham lakkit no gude will.

Here bene also of suich as in counsailis
 And all thar dedis ware to Venus trewe ;
 Here bene the princis faucht the grete bataillis, 80
 In mynd of quhom ar maid the bukis newe ;
 Here ben the poetis that the sciencis knewe,

Throw out the warld, of lufe in thaire suete layes,
Suich as Ouide and Omere in thaire dayes.

And efter thame down in the nexte stage, 85

There as thou seis the 3onge folkis pleye:
Lo! thise were thay that, in thaire myddill age,
Seruandis were to lufe in mony weye,
And diuersely happinnit for to deye; 90
Sum soroufully, for wanting of thaire makis,
And sum in armes for thaire ladyes sakis.

And othir eke, by othir diuerse chance,
As happin folk all day, as 3e may se;
Some for dispaire, without recouerance;
Sum for desyre surmounting thaire degree; 95
Sum for dispite and othir inmytee;
Sum for vnkyndenes without a quhy;
Sum for to moch, and sum for ielousye.

And efter this, vpon 3one stage adoun,
Tho that thou seis stond in capis wyde, 100
3one were quhilum folk of religioun
That from the warld thaire gouernance did hide,
And frely seruit Lufe on euery syde
In secrete, with thaire bodyis and thaire gudis.
And lo! quhy so thai hingen doun thaire hudis: 105

For though that thai were hardy at assay,
And did him seruice quhilum priuely,
3it to the warldis eye it semyt nay;
So was thaire seruice halfdel cowardy;
And for they first forsuke him opynly, 110

And efter that thereof had repenting,
For schame thaire hudis oure thaire eyne thay hyng.

And seis thou now 3one multitude, on rawe
Standing, behynde 3one trauerse of delyte?
Sum bene of tham that haldin were full lawe, 115
And take by frendis, nothing thay to wyte,
In 3outh from lufe into the cloistere quite;
And for that cause are cummyn recounsilit,
On thame to pleyne that so thame had begilit.

And othir bene amongis thame also, 120
That cummyn ar to court on Lufe to pleyne,
For he thaire bodyes had bestowit so
Quhare both thaire hertes gruchen ther-ageyne,
For quhich, in all thaire dayes, soth to seyne,
Quhen othir lyvit in ioye and in plesance, 125
Thaire lyf was noght bot care and repentance;

And quhare thaire hertes gevin were and set,
Coplit with othir that coud noght accord;
Thus were thai wrangit that did no forfet,
Departing thame that neuer wold discord; 130
Off 3onge ladies faire, and mony lord
That thus by maistry were fro thair chose dryve,
Full redy were thaire playntis there to gyve."

And othir also I sawe compleyning there,
Vpon fortune and hir grete variance, 135
That quhere in loue so wele they coplit were
With thaire suete makis coplit in plesance,
Sche sodeynly maid thaire disseuerance,

And tuke thame of this warldis companye
 Withoutin cause, there was non othir quhy. 140

The Kingis Quair, St. 30-50; 74-93.

ROBERT HENRYSON.

The name of Henryson or Henderson is so common in Scotland, that we cannot identify the poet with certainty. A tradition represents him as having been a schoolmaster in Dunfermline. A Master Robert Henryson was a Fellow of Glasgow University in 1462. Dunbar, in a poem written about 1506, mentions his death as a recent occurrence. Henryson's poems that have come down to us are *The Testament of Cresseid*, *Orpheus and Eurydice*, the *Moral Fables*, *Robene and Makyne*, and some shorter pieces.

Robene and Makyne.

Robene sat on gud grene hill,
 Kepend a flock of fe;
 Mirry Makyne said him till,
 "Robene, thow rew on me:
 I haif the luvit lowd and still, 5
 Thir yeiris two or thre;
 My dule in dern bot gif thow dill
 Doutless but dreid I de."

Robene answerit, "Be the Rude,
 Na thing of lufe I knaw; 10

Bot keipis my scheip under yone wude,
 Lo! quhair thay raik on raw.
 Quhat hes marrit the in thy mude,
 Makyne, to me thow schaw ;
 Or what is lufe, or to be lude? 15
 Fane wald I leir that law."

" At luvis lair gif thow will leir,
 Take thair ane A, B, C:
 Be heynd, courtass, and fair of feir,
 Wyse, hardy, and fre ; 20
 So that no danger do the deir,
 Quhat dule in dern thow dre ;
 Preiss thee with pane at all poweir,
 Be pacient and previe."

Robene answerit hir agane : 25
 " I wait nocht quhat is lufe ;
 Bot I haif mervell in certaine
 Quhat makis the this wanrufe.
 The weddir is faire and I am fane,
 My scheip gois hail aboif ; 30
 And we wald play us in this plane,
 They wald us bayth reproif."

.
 " Robene thou reivis me roiff and rest ;
 I luve bot the allane."
 " Makyne, adew ; the sone gois west, 35
 The day is neir-hand gane."
 " Robene, in dule I am so drest,
 That lufe wilbe my bane."

“Ga, lufe, Makyne, quhair evir thow list,
For lemman I luvè nane.” 40

“Robene, I stand in sic a styll,
I sicht, and that full sair.”

“Makyne, I haif bene heir this quhyle,
At hame God gif I wair.”

“My huny, Robene, talk ane quhyll, 45
Gif thow will do na mair.”

“Makyne, sum uthir man begyle,
For hamewart I will fair.”

Robene on his wayis went
Als licht as leif of tre; 50

Mawkyn murnit in hir intent,
And trowit him nevir to se.

Robene brayd attour the bent;
Than Makyne cryit on hie—

“Now ma thow sing, for I am schent: 55
Quhat alis lufe at me?”

Mawkyne went hame withowttin fail;

Full wery eftir cowth weip:

Than Robene in a full fair dail

Assemblit all his scheip. 60

Be that sum parte of Mawkynis aill

Out-throw his hairt cowd creip:

He fallowit hir fast thair till assaill,

And till hir tuke gude keip.

“Abyd, abyd, thow fair Makyne; 65
A word for ony thing:

For all my luvie it salbe thyne,
 Withowttin departing.
 All hail thy harte for till haif myne
 Is all my cuvating ; 70
 My scheip to morne quhill houris nyne
 Will neid of no keping."

" Robene, thow hes hard soung and say,
 In gestis and storeis auld,
 'The man that will nocht quhen he may, 75
 Sall haif nocht quhen he wald.'
 I pray to Jesu, every day
 Mot eik thair cairis cauld,
 That first preissis with the to play
 Be firth, forest, or fauld. 80

" Makyne, the nicht is soft and dry,
 The weddir is warme and fair,
 And the grene woid rycht neir us by,
 To walk attour all quhair.
 Thair ma na janglour us espy 85
 That is to lufe contrair ;
 Thairin, Makyne, bath ye and I
 Unsene we ma repair."

" Robene, that warld is all away,
 And quyt brocht till ane end, 90
 And nevir agane thairto, perfay,
 Sall it be as thow wend ;
 For of my pane thow maid it play,
 And all in vain I spend :
 As thow hes done, so sall I say, 95
 Murne on, I think to mend.

- "Makyne, thow howp of all my heill,
 My hairt on the is sett,
 And evir mair to the be leill,
 Quhill I may leif, but lett; 100
 Nevir to fail as utheris fail
 Quhat grace that evir I gett."
 "Robene, with the I will nocht deill:
 Adew! for thus we mett."
- Makyne went hame blyth annewche, 105
 Attour the holtis hair:
 Robene murnit, and Makyne lewche;
 Scho sang, he sichit sair;
 And so left him, bayth wo and wreuche
 In dolour and in cair, 110
 Kepand his hird under a huche,
 Amangis the holtis hair.

The Garmond of Gude Ladeis.

- Wald my gude Lady lufe me best,
 And wirk eftir my will,
 I suld ane garmond gudliest
 Gar mak hir body till.
- Off he honour suld be hir hude 5
 Upoun hir heid to weir,
 Garneist with govirnance sa gude,
 Na demyng suld hir deir.
- Her sark suld be hir body nixt,
 Of chestetie sa quhyt, 10

With schame and dreid togidder mixt,
The same suld be perfyt.

Hir kirtill suld be of clene constance,
Lasit with lesum lufe,
The mailzheis of continuance, 15
For nevir to remufe.

Hir gown suld be of gudliness,
Weill ribband with renowne,
Purfillit with plesour in ilk place,
Furrit with fyne fassoun. 20

Hir belt suld be of benignitie,
About hir middill meit ;
Her mantill of humilitie,
To tholl bayth wind and weit.

Hir hat suld be of fair having, 25
And hir tepat of trewth ;
Her patelet of gude pansing,
Hir hals-ribbane of rewth.

Hir slevis suld be of esperance,
To keip hir fra dispair ; 30
Hir gluvis of the gude governance,
To hyd her fyngearis fair.

Hir schone suld be of sickerness,
In syn that scho nocht slyd ;
Hir hois of honestie, I ges, 35
I suld for hir provyd.

Wald scho put on this garmond gay,
 I durst sweir by my seill,
 That scho woir never grene nor gray
 That set hir half sa weill. 40

The Wolf, the Fox, and the Cadgear.

Quhylum thair wynnit in ane wildernes
 As myne authour expresslie can declair,
 Ane revand Wolf, that levit upon purches,
 On bestiall, and maid him weill to fair ;
 Was nane sa big about him he wald spair, 5
 And he war hungrie, outhar for favour or feid,
 Bot in his wraith he weryit thame to deid.

Swa happinit him in watching as he went,
 To meit ane Foxe in middis of the way ;
 He him foirsaw, and fenzeit to be schent, 10
 And with ane bek he bad the Wolf gude day.
 "Welcum to me," quod he, "thow russell gray :"
 Syne loutit down, and tuke him be the hand—
 "Ryse up, Lowrence, I leif thee for to stand.

"Quhair hes thow bene this sesoun fra my sicht ? 15
 Thow sall beir office, and my stewart be,
 For thow can knap doun caponis on the nicht,
 And lowrand law thow can gar hennis de."
 "Schir," said the Foxe, "that ganis nocht for me:
 And I am raid, gif they me se on far, 20
 That at my figure beist and bird will skar."

"Na," quod the Wolf, "thow can in covert creip
 Upon thy wame, and hint thame be the heid ;
 And make ane suddand schow upon ane scheip,
 Syne with thy wappinis wirrie him to deid." 25
 "Schir," said the Foxe, "ye knaw my robe is reid,
 And thairfoir thair will na beist abyde me,
 Thocht I wald be sa fals as for to hyde me."

"Yes," quod the Wolf, "throw buskis and throw brayes,
 Law can thow loure, to cum to thy intent." 30
 "Schir," said the Foxe, "ye wait weill how it gais,
 Ane lang space fra thame thay will feill my sent,
 Then will thay eschaip, suppois I suld be schent ;
 And I am schamefull for to cum behind thame,
 In to the feild, thocht I suld sleipand find thame." 35

"Na," quod the Wolf, "thow can cum on the wind ;
 For eyerie wrink, forsuith, thow hes ane wyle."
 "Schir," said the Foxe, "that beist ye nicht call blind,
 That nicht nocht eschaip than fra me ane myle.
 How nicht I ane of thame that wyis begyle? 40
 My tippit twa eiris, and my twa gray ene,
 Garris me be kend, quhair I wes never sene."

Than said the Wolf, "Lowrence, I heir thee lie,
 And castis for perrellis thy ginnis to defend,
 Bot all thy sonzeis sall nocht avail thee, 45
 About the busk with wayis thocht thow wend :
 Falset will failze ay at the lattir end.
 To bow at bidding, and byde nocht quhill thow brest,
 Thairfoir I gif thee counsall for the best."

"Schir," said the Foxe, "it is Lentren ye se, 50
 And I can nouthir fische with huke nor net,
 To take ane banestikill, thocht we baith suld de;
 I had nane uther craft to win my meit;
 Bot wer it Pasche, that men suld pultrie eit,
 As kiddis, lambis, or caponis in to ply, 55
 To beir your office than wald I nocht set by."

Than said the Wolf in wraith, "Wenis thow with wylis
 And with thy mony mowis me to mate?
 It is ane auld dog, doutles, that thow begylis;
 Thow wenis to draw the stra befor the cat." 60
 "Schir," said the Foxe, "God wait, I mene not that;
 For, and I did, it wer weill worth that ye
 In ane reid raip had tyit me till ane tre.

"But now I se he is ane fule, perfay,
 That with his maister fallis in reasoning: 65
 I did bot till assay quhat ye wald say:
 God wait, my mynd wes on ane uthir thing.
 I sall fulfill in all thing your bidding,
 Quhat ever ye charge on nichtis or on dayis."
 "Weill," quod the Wolf, "I wait weill quhat thow sayis.
 70

"Bot yit I will, thow mak to me ane aith
 For to be leill attour all levand leid."
 "Schir," said the Foxe, "that ane word makis me
 wraith,
 For now I se ye haif me at ane dreid.
 Yit sall I sweir, suppois it be nocht neid, 75
 Be Juppiter, and one pane of my heid,
 I sall be trew to you, quhill I be deid."

With that ane Cadgear, with capill and with creillis,
 Come carband furth; than Lowrence culd him spy;
 The Foxe the flewar of the fresche herring feillis, 80
 And to the Wolf he roundis privelie,—
 “Schir, yone ar hering the Cadgear caryis by;
 Thairfoir I reid that we se for sum wayis
 To get sum fische aganis thir fasting dayis.

“Sen I am stewart, I wald we had sum stuff, 85
 And ye ar silver-seik, I wait richt weill;
 Thocht we wald thig, yone verray churlische chuff,
 He will nocht gif us ane hering of his creill,
 Befoir yone churle on kneis thoct we wald kneill;
 Bot yit I trow alsone that ye sall se 90
 Gif I can craft to bleir yone carllis ee.

“Schir, ane thing is, and we get of yone pelf,
 Ye mon tak travell, and mak us sum supple;
 For he that will nocht laubour and help him self,
 In to thir dayis he is nocht worth ane fle; 95
 I think to wirk as besie as ane be;
 And ye sall follow ane lytill efterwart,
 And gadder hering, for that sall be your part.”

With that he kest ane compas far about,
 And straucht him doun in middis of the way, 100
 As he were deid, he fenzeit him, but dout,
 And than upon ane lenth unliklie lay,
 The quhyte of his ene he turnit up in tway;
 His toung out hang ane handbreid of his heid,
 And still he lay, als straucht as he wer deid. 105

The Cadgear fand the Foxe, and he wes fane,
 And till him self thus softlie can he say,—
 “ At the nixt bait in faith ye sall be flane,
 And of your skyn I sall mak mittennis tway.”
 He lap full lichtlie about him quhair he lay, 110
 And all the trace he trippit on his tais,
 As he had herd ane pyper play, he gais.

“ Heir lysis the Deuill,” quod he, “ deid in ane dyke.
 Sic ane selcouth saw I nocht this sevin yeir ;
 I trow ye haif bene tussillit with sum tyke, 115
 That garris yow ly sa still withouttin steir :
 Schir Foxe, in faith, ye ar deir welcome heir ;
 It is sum wyfis malisone, I trow,
 For pultrie pyking that lychtit hes on yow.

“ Thair sall na pedder, for purs, nor yit for gluifis, 120
 Nor yit for poyntis, pyke your pellet fra me ;
 I sall of it mak mittennis to my luifis,
 Till hald my handis hait quhair euer I be :
 Till Flanderis sall it neuer sail the se.”
 With that in hy he hint him be the heillis, 125
 And with ane swak he swang him on the creillis.

Syne be the heid the hors in hy hes hint ;
 The fraudfull Foxe thairto gude tent hes tane,
 And with his teith the stoppell, or he stint,
 Pullit out, and syne the hering ane and ane 130
 Out of the creillis he swakkit doun gude wane.
 The Wolf wes war and gadderit spedilie ;
 The Cadgear sang, “ Hunts up, up ! ” upon hie.

Yit at the burne the Cadgear luikit about,
 With that the Foxe lap quyte the creillis fra. 135
 The Cadgear wald haif raucht the Foxe ane rout,
 Bot all for nocht, he wan his hoill that day :
 Than with ane schout thus can the Cadgear say :
 "Abyde, and thow ane nek-hering sall haif,
 Is worth my capill, creillis, and all the laif." 140

"Now," quod the Foxe, "I schrew me and we meit ;
 I herd quhat thow hecht to do with my skyn ;
 Thy handis sall neuer in thay mittennis tak heit,
 And thow wer hangit, carll, and all thy kyn.
 Do furth thy mercat ; at me thow sall nocht wyn ; 145
 And sell thy hering thow hes thair till hie price,
 Ellis thow sall wyn nocht on thy merchandice."

The Cadgear trimillit for teyne quhair that he stude.
 "It is weill worthie," quod he, "I want yone tyke,
 That had nocht in my hand sa mekill gude 150
 As staf, or sting, yone truker for to stryke."
 With that lychtlie he lap out ouer ane dyke,
 And hakkit doun ane staf, for he wes tene,
 That hevie wes, and of the holyne grene.

With that the Foxe unto the Wolf couth wend, 155
 And fand him be ane hering, quhair he lysis :
 "Schir," quod he then, "maid I nocht fair defend ?
 Ane wicht man wantit neuer, and he were wyis :
 Ane hardie hairt is hard for to suppryis."
 Than said the Wolf, "Thow art a barne full bald 160
 And wyse at will, in gude tyme be it tald.

“ But quhat wes yone the carll cryit on hie,
 And schuke his hand,” quod he; “ hes thow no feill?”
 “ Schir,” said the Foxe, “ that can I tell trewlie:
 He said the nek-hering wes in the creill.” 165
 “ Kennis thow that hering?” “ Yea, schir, I ken
 it weill;
 And at the creill mouth I had it thryis, but dout;
 The wecht of it neir tit my tuskis out.

“ Now suirlie, schir, might we that hering fang,
 It wald be fische to us thir fourtie dayis.” 170
 Than said the Wolf, “ Now God nor that I hang,
 Bot to be thair I wald gif all my clais,
 To see gif that my wappinnis mycht it rais.”
 “ Schir,” said the Foxe, “ God wait, I wischit you oft,
 Quhen that my pith nicht nocht beir it on loft.” 175

“ It is ane syde of salmond, as it wer,
 And callour py pand lyke ane pertrik ee;
 It is worth all the hering ye haif thair,
 Yea, and we had it swa, it is worth sic thre.”
 Than said the Wolf, “ Quhat counsell gevis thow
 me?” 180
 “ Schir,” said the Foxe, “ wirk efter my devyis,
 And ye sall haif it, and tak you na suppryis.

“ First, ye mon cast ane compas far about,
 Syne straucht yow down in middis of the way;
 Baith heid and feit and taill ye mon streik out, 185
 Hing furth your toung, and clois weill your ene tway,
 Syne se your heid on ane hard place ye lay;

And dout nocht for na perrell may appeir,
Bot hold yow clois quhen that the carll cummis neir.

“ And, thocht ye se ane staf, haif ye na dout, 190
 Bot hald yow wonder still in to that steid;
And luke your ene be clois, as they wer out,
 And se that ye schrink nouthur fute nor heid :
 Than will the Cadgear carll trow ye be deid ;
And in till haist will hint yow be the heillis 195
As he did me, and swak yow on his creillis.”

“ Now,” quod the Wolf, “ I sweir thee be my thrift,
 I trow yone Cadgear carll dow nocht me beir.”
“ Schir,” quod the Foxe, “ on loft he will yow lift,
 Upon his creillis, and do him lytill deir. 200
 Bot ane thing dar I suithlie to you sweir,
Get ye that hering sicker in sum place,
Ye sall not fair in fisching mair till Pasche.

“ I sall say ‘ In principio ’ upon yow,
 And croce your corpis from the top to ta : 205
Wend quhen ye will, I dar be warrand now,
 That ye sall de no suddand deith this day.”
 With that the Wolf gird-up sone and to ga,
And caist ane compas about the Cadgear far,
Syne straucht him in the gait or he come nar. 210

He laid his halfheid sicker hard and sad,
 Syne straucht his four feit fra him, and his heid,
And hang his toung furth as the Foxe him bad,
 Als still he lay als he wer verray deid,
 Rakkand na thing of the carllis favour nor feid, 215

Bot ever upon the nek-hering he thinkis,
And quyte forgettis the Foxe and all his wrinkis.

With that the Cadgear, wavering als the wind,
Come rydand on the laid, for it wes licht,
Thinkand ay on the Foxe that wes behind, 220
Upon quhat wyse revenge him best he micht,
And, at the last, of the Wolf gat ane sicht,
Quhair he in lenth lay streikit in the gait,
Bot gif he lichtit doun or nocht, God wait.

Softlie he said, " I was begylit anis, 225
Be I begylit twyis, I schrew us baith :
That evill bot it sall licht upon thy banis
He suld haif had that hes done me the skaith."
On hicht he hovit the staf, for he wes wraith,
And hit him with sic will upoun the heid, 230
Quhill neir he swounit, and swelt in to that steid.

Thre battis he bure, or he his feit mycht find,
Bot yit the Wolf wes wicht and wan away ;
He micht not se, he wes sa verray blind,
Nor wit reddilie quhither it was nicht or day. 235
The Foxe beheld that service quhair he lay,
And leuch on loft quhen he the Wolf sa seis,
Baith deif and dosinnit, fall swounand on his kneis.

He that of ressoun can nocht be content,
Bot covetis all, is abill all to tyne: 240
The Foxe, quhen that he saw the Wolf was schent,
Said to him self, " Thir hering sall be myne."
I lie, or ellis he was efterwart fyne,

That fand sic wayis his maister for to greif.
 With all the fische thus Lowrence tuke his leif. 245

The Wolf wes neir weill dungin to the deid,
 That uneith with his lyfe away he wan,
 For with the bastoun weill brokin wes his heid :
 The Foxe in to his den sone drew him than,
 That had betraisit his maister and the man : 250
 The ane wantit the hering of his creillis,
 The utheris blude wes rynnand ouer his heillis.

The Uplandis Mous and the Burges Mous.

Esope, myne author, makis mentioun
 Of twa Myis, and thay were sisteris deir,
 Of quham the eldest dwelt in ane borrowis toun,
 The uther winnit uponland, weill neir ;
 Rycht solitar, quhyles under busk and breir, 5
 Quhylis in the corne, and uther mennis skaith,
 As outlawis dois and levis on thair waith.

This rurall Mous in to the wynter tyde,
 Had hunger, cauld, and tholit greit distress ;
 The uther Mous that in the burgh can byde 10
 Wes gild-brother and maid ane free burges :
 Toll fre als, but custum mair or less,
 And fredome had to ga quhair ever scho list
 Among the cheis in ark, and meill in kist.

Ane tyme quhen scho wes full and unfutesair, 15
 Scho tuke in mynde hir sister uponland,
 And langit for to heir of hir weilfair,
 To se quhat lyfe scho had under the wand :
 Bairfute, allone, with pykestalf in hir hand,
 As pure pilgryme scho passit out of toun, 20
 To seik hir sister baith over dail and doun.

Furth mony wilsum wayis can scho walk,
 Throw mosse and muir, throw bankis, busk and breir
 Scho ranne cryand, quhill scho cam to ane balk,
 "Cum furth to me my awin sister deir ; 25
 Cry peip anis!" With that the Mous culd heir,
 And knew her voce, as kinnisman will do,
 Be verray kind, and furth scho come hir to.

The hartlie joy, Lord God ! gif ye had sene,
 Was kithit quhen that thir twa sisteris met ; 30
 And greit kyndenes was schawin thame betuene,
 For quhylis they leuch, and quhylis for joy thay gret,
 Quhylis kissit sweit, and quhylis in armis plet ;
 And thus they fure quhill soberit wes thair mude,
 Syne fute for fute unto the chalmer yude. 35

As I hard say, it was ane sober wane,
 Of fog and fairn full febillie wes maid,
 Ane sillie scheill under ane steidfast stane,
 Of quhilk the entres wes nocht hie nor braid ;
 And in the samyn thay went but mair abaid, 40
 Withoutin fyre or candill birnand bricht,
 For commounlie sic pykeris luffis not licht.

Quhen thay were lugit thus, thir selie Myse,
 The youngest sister unto her butterie yeid,
 And brocht furth nuttis and peis instead of spyce: 45
 Gif this wes gude fair I do it on thame besyde.
 The burges Mous promptit furth in pryde,
 And said, "Sister, is this your daylie fude?"
 "Quhy not," quod scho, "is nocht this meit rycht
 gude?"

"Na, be my saull, I think it bot ane scorne." 50
 "Madame," quod scho, "ye be the mair to blame:
 My mother said, sister, quhen we were borne,
 That ye and I lay baith within ane wame:
 I keip the rate and custume of my dame,
 And of my leving in to povertie, 55
 For landis haif we nane in propertie."

"My fair sister," quod scho, "haif me excusit:
 This rude dyet and I can nocht accord;
 Till tender meit my stomok is ay usit,
 For quhyllis I fair als well as ony lord. 60
 Thir widderit peis, and nuttis, or thay be bord,
 Will brek my teith, and mak my wame full sklender,
 Quhilk wes befoir usit to meittis tender."

Weill, weill, sister," quod the rurall Mous,
 "Gif it pleis yow, sic thingis as ye se heir, 65
 Baith meit and drink, harberie and hous,
 Salbe your awin, will ye remane all yeir;
 Ye sall it haif with blyith and merie cheir,
 And that suld mak the maissis that ar rude,
 Amang freindis richt tender and wonder gude. 70

"Quhat plesure is in feistis delicate,
 The quhilkis are gevin with ane glowmand brow?
 Ane gentill hart is better recreat
 With blyith curage, than seith till him ane kow :
 Ane modicum is mair for till allow, 75
 Swa that gude will be kerver at the dais,
 Than thrawin vult and money spycit mais."

For all hir merie exhortatioun,
 This burges Mous had lytill will to sing,
 Bot hevilie scho kest hir browis doun, 80
 For all the daynteis that scho culd hir bring.
 Yit at the last scho said, half in hething :
 "Sister, this victuall and your royall feist
 May weill suffice unto ane rurall beist.

"Lat be this hole, and cum in to my place, 85
 I sall to you schaw be experience,
 My Gude Fryday is better nor your Pace ;
 My dische weschingis is worth your haill expence ;
 I haif housis anew of greit defence ;
 Of cat, nor fall trap, I haif na dreid." 90
 "I grant," quod scho ; and on togidder they yeid.

In stubbill array throw rankest gers and corne,
 And under buskis prevelie couth they creip.
 The eldest wes the gyde and went beforne,
 The younger to hir wayis tuke gude keip. 95
 On nicht they ran, and on the day can sleip ;
 Quhill in the morning or the laverock sang,
 Thay fand the toun, and in blythlie couth gang.

Nocht fer fra thyne unto ane worthie wane,
 This burges brocht thame sone quhair thai suld
 be; 100

Without God speid thair herberie wes tane,
 In to ane spence with vittell greit plentie;
 Baith cheis and butter upone thair skelfis hie,
 And flesche and fische aneuch, baith fresche and salt,
 And sekkis full of meill and eik of malt. 105

Efter quhen thay disposit were to dyne,
 Withouttin grace thay wesche and went to meit,
 With all the coursis that cuikis culd defyne,
 Muttoun and beif strikin in tailzeis greit;
 And lordis fair thus couth they counterfeit, 110
 Except ane thing, they drank the watter cleir
 Instead of wyne; bot yit they maid gude cheir.

With blyith upcast and merie countenance
 The eldest sister sperit at her gaist
 Gif that scho be ressonne fand difference 115
 Betuix that chalmer and hir sarie nest?
 "Ye dame," quod scho, "How lang will this lest?"
 "For evermair, I wait, and langer to."
 "Gif it be swa, ye are at eis," quod scho.

Til eik thair cheir ane subcharge furth scho brocht, 120
 Ane plait of grottis, and ane dische full of meill,
 Thraf caikkis als I trow scho spairit nocht,
 Aboundantlie about hir for to deill;
 And mane full fyne scho brocht insteid of geill,
 And ane quhyte candill out of ane coffer stall, 125
 In steid of spyce to gust thair mouth withall.

Thus maid thay merie quhill thay nicht na mair,
 And, Hail Yule, hail! cryit upon hie;
 Yit efter joy oftymes cummis cair,
 And troubill efter greit prosperitie: 130
 Thus as they sat in all thair iolitie,
 The Spenser come with keyis in his hand,
 Opinnit the dure, and thame at denner fand.

Thay taryit nocht to wesche as I suppois,
 But on to ga quha that nicht forrest win. 135
 The burges had ane hoill, and in scho gois,
 Hir sister had na hoill to hyde her in;
 To se that selie Mous, it wes greit syn,
 So desolate and will of ane gude reid,
 For verray dreid scho fell in swoun neir deid. 140

Bot as God wald, it fell ane happy cace,
 The Spenser had na laser for to byde,
 Nouthir to seik nor serche, to skar nor chace,
 Bot on he went, and left the dure up wyde.
 The bald burges his passing weill hes spyde, 145
 Out of her hoill scho come, and cryit on hie,
 "How fair ye sister? cry peip, quhair ever ye be!"

This rurall Mous lay flatling on the ground,
 And for the deith scho wes full sair dredand,
 For till hir hart straik mony wofull stound, 150
 As in ane fever scho trimbillit fute and hand;
 And quhan hir sister in sic ply hir fand,
 For verray pietie scho began to greit,
 Syne confort hir with wordis hunny sweet.

"Quhy ly ye thus? ryse up my sister deir : 155
 Cum to your meit, this perrell is overpast."
 The uther answerit hir, with hevie cheir,
 "I may nocht eit sa sair I am agast ;
 I had levir thir fourtie dayis fast,
 With watter-caill, and to gnaw benis or peis 160
 Than all your feist, in this dreid and diseis."

With fair tretie yit scho gart hir upryse,
 And to the burde thay went and togidder sat,
 And scantlie had they drunken anis or twys,
 Quhen in come Gib-Hunter our iolie cat, 165
 And bade God speid : the burges up with that,
 And till the hoill scho went as fyre of flint—
 Bawdronis the uther be the bak hes hint.

Fra fute to fute he kest hir to and fra,
 Quhyllis up, quhyllis doun, als cant as ony kid ; 170
 Quhyllis wald he lat hir run under the stra,
 Quhyllis wald he wink, and play with her bukhid.
 Thus to the selie Mous greit pane he did,
 Quhill at the last, throw fortune and gude hap,
 Betuix ane burde and the wall scho crap. 175

And up in haist behind ane parpalling
 Scho clam so hie, that Gilbert nicht not get hir,
 Syne be the cluke thair craftelie can hing
 Till he wes gane, hir cheir was all the bettir ;
 Syne doun scho lap quhen thair wes nane to let hir, 180
 And to the burges Mous loud can scho cry,
 "Fairweill, sister, thy feist heir I defy !

"Thy mangerie is myngit all with cair ;
 Thy guse is gude, thy gansell sour as gall :
 The subcharge of thy service is bot sair, 185
 So sall thow find heir-efterwart may fall.
 I thank yone courtyne and yone perpall wall,
 Of my defence now fra ane crewell beist.
 Almychty God keip me fra sic ane feist !

"Were I in to the kith that I come fra, 190
 For weill nor wo, suld never cum agane."
 With that scho tuk hir leif and furth can ga,
 Quhylis throw the corne, and quhylis throw the plane.
 Quhen scho wes furth and fre scho wes ful fane,
 And merilie merkit unto the mure. 195
 I can nocht tell how efterwart scho fure ;

Bot I hard say, scho passit to hir den,
 Als warme als woll, suppose it wes nocht greit,
 Full benely stuffit, baith but and ben,
 Of beinis, and nuttis, peis, ry and quheit ; 200
 Quhen ever scho list scho had aneuch to eit,
 In quyet and eis, withoutin ony dreid ;
 Bot to hir sisteris feist na mair scho yeid.

HOLLAND.

From the poem itself we learn that the author of the *Howlat* was named Holland, that he lived in the forest of Terneway in Moray, and that he was a devoted partisan of the house of Douglas. He has been conjecturally identified with a Sir Richard Holland, a priest, who, with certain other partisans of the Douglas, was excluded from a general pardon in 1482. Holland is mentioned as a distinguished poet by Dunbar and Lyndsay.

In the myddis of May, at morne, as I ment,
 Throwe myrth markit on mold till a grene meid,
 The bemes blythest of ble fro the son blent,
 That all brichtnyt about the bordouris on breid ;
 With alkyn herbes of air that war in erd lent 5
 The feildis flurist and fret full of fairhed ;
 So soft was the sessoun our Souerane downe sent
 Throw the greable gift of his Godhed,
 That all was amyable ovr the air and the erd ;
 Thus, throw thir cliftis so cleir, 10
 Withoutin fallowe or feir,
 I raikit till ane reveir
 That ryally apperd.

This riche revir down ran, but resting or ruf,
 Throwe ane forest on fold that farly was fair ; 15
 All the brayis of the brym bair branchis abuf,
 And birdis blythest of ble on blossomes bair ;

The land lowne was and le, with lyking and luf,
 And for to lende by that laike thocht me levar,
 Becaus that thir hartes in heirdis couth huf, 20
 Pransand and prunzeand, be pair and be pair:
 Thus sat I in solace, sekerly and sure,
 Content of the fair firth
 Mekle mair of the mirth,
 Als blyth of the birth 25
 That the ground bure.

The birth that the ground bure was browdin on breidis
 With girss gaye as the gold, and granes of grace,
 Mendis and medicyne for mennis all neidis,
 Helpe to hert and to hurt, heilfull it was. 30
 Undir the cirkill solar thir saurous seidis
 War nurist be Dame Natur, that noble mastress;
 Bot all thar names to nevyn as now it nocht neid is,
 It war prolix and lang, and lenthying of space,
 And I haue mekle matir in metir to gloss 35
 Of ane nothir sentence,
 And waike is my eloquence,
 Tharfor in haist will I hens
 To the purpos.

Off that purpos in the place, be pryme of the day, 40
 I herd ane petuos appele with ane pur mane,
 Solpit in sorowe, that sadly couth say,
 "Wa is me, wretche in this warld, wilsome of wane!"
 With mair murnyng in mynd than I meyne may,
 Rolpit reuthfully roth in a rude rane: 45
 Of that ferly on fold I fell in affray,
 Nirar that noys in nest I nechit in ane.

I sawe ane Howlat in haist vndir ane holyne,
 Lukand the laike throwe,
 And sawe his awne schadowe, 50
 At the quhilk he couth growe
 And maid gowlyne.

He grat grysly grym and gaif a gret 3owle,
 Cheuerand and chydand with churliche cheir ;
 "Quhy is my far," quoth the fyle, "fassonit so foule, 55
 My forme and my fethcrem vnfrey, but feir ?
 My neb is netherit as a nok, I am bot ane Owle ;
 Aganis natur in the nicht I walkin to weir ;
 I dare do nocht on the day, but droupe as a dovle,
 Nocht for schame of my schape in pert till appeir. 60
 Thus all thir fowlis for my filth has me at feid ;
 That be I seyne in thar sicht,
 To luke out on day licht,
 Sum will me dulfully dicht,
 Sum dyng me to deid. 65

"Sum bird will bay at my beike, and sum will me byte,
 Sum skripe me with scorne, sum skrym at myn e ;
 I se be my schadowe my schape has the wyte ;
 Quhom sall I blame in this breth, a bysyn that I be ?
 Is nane bot Dame Natur, I bid nocht to nyte, 70
 Till accuse of this caise in case that I de ;
 Bot quha sall mak me ane mendis of hir worth a myte,
 That thus has maid on the mold ane monstour of me ?
 I will appele to the Pape, and pass till him plane ;
 For happin that his Halynace, 75
 Throw prayer may purchace

To reforme my foule face,
And then war I fane.

“Fayne wald I wyte,” quoth the fyle, “or I furth
fure,

Quha is fader of all foule, pastour and pape; 80
That is the plesant Pacock, precious and pure,
Constant and kirklyk vnder his cler cape,
Myterit, as the maner is, manswet and mure,
Schroude in his schene weid, schand in his schap,
Sad in his sanctitud, sekerly and sure; 85

I will go to that gud, his grace for to grap.”
Of that bourde I was blythe, and bade to behald,
The Howlet wylest in wyce,
Raikit vnder the rys
To the Pacoke of pryce 90
That was Pape cald.

Befor the Pape quhen the pur present him had,
With sic courtassy as he couth, on kneis he fell;
Said, “Aue Raby, be the Rud, I am richt rad
For to behald 3our Halynes, or my tale tell; 95
I may not suffys to se 3our Sanctitud sad.”

The Pape, wysly i-wis, of worschipe the well,
Gaif him his braid benesoun, and baldly him bad
That he suld spedely speike and spair nocht to spell.
“I come to speir,” quoth the spreit, “in to speciall, 100
Quhy I am formed so fowle,
Ay to 3owt and to 3owle
As an horrible Owle,
Wgsum our all.

"I am netherit ane Owll thus be Natur, 105
 Lykar a fule than a fowle in figur and face;
 Bysyn of all birdis that euer body bure,
 Withoutin caus or cryme kend in this case.
 I haue appetit to 3our presence, precious and pur,
 Askis helpe in till haist at 3our Halynes, 110
 That 3e wald cry apon Crist, that all has in cur,
 To schape me a schand bird in a schort space;
 And till accuse Natur, this is no nay;
 Thus, throw 3our halynes, may 3e
 Make a fair foule of me 115
 Or elles, dredles I de
 Or myne end day."

"Off thi deid," quoth the Pape, "pite I haife,
 Bot apon Nature to pleyne, it is perrell;
 I can nocht say sudanelye, so me Crist saif, 120
 Bot I sall call my cardinallis and my counsall,
 Patriarkis and prophetis, of lerit the laif;
 They salbe semblit full sone, that thow se sall."
 He callit on his cubicular within his conclaif,
 That was the proper Papeiaye, provde in his appa-
 rale; 125
 Bad send for his secretar, and his sele sone,
 That was the Turtour trewest
 Ferme, faithfull, and fast,
 That bure that office honest,
 And enterit but hone. 130

The Pape commandit but hone to wryte in all landis,
 Be the said secretar that the sele 3emyt,

For all statis of kirk that under Crist standis,
 To semble to his summondis, as it wele semyt.
 The trewe Turtour has tane with the tythandis, 135
 Done dewlie his det as the deir demyt ;
 Syne belyf send the letteris in to seir landis,
 With the Swallowe so swyft, in speciale expremit
 The Papis harrald, at poynt in to present,
 For he is forthward to fle, 140
 And ay will haue entre
 In hous and in hall hie,
 To tell his entent.

Quhat suld I tell ony mair of thir materis,
 Bot thir lordis belyf the letteris has tane, 145
 Resaut thame with reuerence, to reid as efferis,
 And richely the harraldis rewardit ilkane,
 Than busk thai but blyn, mony bewschyris,
 Grathis tham but grutchyng that gait for to gane.
 All the statis of the kirk out of steid steris, 150
 And I sall not 3ow richt now thar names in ane,
 How thai apperit to the Pape, and present thaim aye
 Fair-farrand and fre,
 In a gudly degre,
 And manlyke, as thocht me, 155
 In myddis of May.

All thus in May, as I ment, in a mornyng,
 Come four Fasandis full fair in the first front,
 Present tham as patriarkis in thar appering
 Benyng of obedience, and blyth in the bront. 160
 A college of cardinalis come syne in a lyng,
 That war Crannis of kynd, gyf I richt compt,

With red hattis on hed in haile takynning
 Of that deir dignite, with worschipe ay wont ;
 Thir ar fowlis of effect, but fellony or feid, 165
 Spirituale in all thing,
 Leile in thar leving
 Tharfor in dignite digne
 Thay dure to thar deid.

3it endurand the daye to that deir drewe 170
 Swannis suowchand full swyth, swetest of swar,
 In quhyte rocatis arrayd ; as I richt knewe
 That thai war bischopis blist, I was the blythar,
 Stable and steidfast, tender and trewe,
 Off fewe wordis, full wys and worthy thai war ; 175
 Thar was Pyotis, and Partrikis, and Pluwaris ynewe,
 As abbotis of all ordouris that honourable ar ;
 The Se Mawis war monkis, the blak and the quhyte ;
 The Goule was a gryntar,
 The Swerthbak a sellerar, 180
 The Scarth a fische fangar,
 And that a perfyte.

Parfytlye thir Pikmawis, as for priouris,
 With thar party habitis present tham thar ;
 Heronnis contemplatif, clene charterouris, 185
 With toppit hudis on hed, and clething of hair ;
 Ay sorowfull and sad at evin sang and houris,
 Was neuer leid saw thaim lauch, bot drowpand and
 dar ;
 Alkyn chennonis eik of vther ordouris
 All maner of religioun, the less and the mair : 190

Cryand Crawis and Cais that cravis the corne,
 War pure freris forthward,
 That with the leif of the lard,
 Will cum to the corne 3ard
 At ewyn and at morne. 195

3it or ewyn enterit come that bur office,
 Obeyand thir bischoppis, and bydand thame by,
 Gret Ganeris on ground, in gudly awys,
 That war demyt, but dowl, denys douchty ;
 Thai mak residence raith, and airly will ryse 200
 To kepe the college cleine and the clergie.
 The Cok in his cleir cape, that crawis and cryis,
 Was chosyn chauntour full cheif in the channonry.
 Thar come the Curlewe, a clerk, and that full cunnand,
 Chargit as chancillar, 205
 For he couth wryte wounder fair,
 With his neb for mistar,
 Apour the se sand.

.
 Quhen thai had songyn and said, softly and schour,
 And playit as of paradys it a point war, 210
 In cum iapand the Ia, as a iuglour,
 With castis and with cawtelis, a quaynt caryar :
 He gart thaim se, as it semyt, in the samyn hour,
 Hunting at herdis, in holtis so hair ;
 Sound saland on the se schippis of tour 215
 Bernes batalland on burde, brym as a bair ;
 He couth cary the cowpe of the kingis des,
 Syne leve in the sted
 Bot a black bunwed :

He couth of a hennis hed 220
 Make a mane mes.

He gart the Empriour trowe, and trewly behald,
 That the Corn Crake, the pundar at hand,
 Had pyndit all his prys hors in a pundfald
 For caus thai ete of the corne in the kirkland. 225
 He couth werk wounderis quhat way that he wald :
 Mak of a gray gus a gold garland ;
 A lang sper of a betill for a berne bald,
 Nobillis of nut schellis, and siluer of sand.
 Thus iowkit with iuperdys the iangland Ia : 230
 Fair ladyis in ryngis,
 Knychtis in caralyngis,
 Boith dansis and syngis ;
 It semyt as sa.

Sa come the Ruke with a rerd and a rane roch, 235
 A bard owt of Irland with " Banachadee !"
 Said, " Gluntow guk dynyd dach hala mischy doch ;
 Raike hir a rug of the rost or scho sall ryiue
 the !
 Mich macmory ach mach mometir moch loch ;
 Set hir dovne, gif hir drink ; quhat dele alis the ? 240
 O Deremyne, O Donnall, O Dochardy droch !"
 (Thir ar his Irland kingis of the Irischerye)
 " O Knewlyn, O Conochor, O Gregre Makgrane !
 The schenachy, the clarschach,
 The benschene, the ballach, 245
 The crekery, the corach,
 Scho kennis thaime ilkane."

Mony lesingis he maid ; wald let for no man
 To speik quhill he spokin had ; sparit no thingis.
 The dene rurale, the Ravyn, reprovit him than, 250
 Bad him his lesingis leif befor thai lordingis.
 The bard worth brane wod, and bitterly couth ban ;
 “ Thow Corby messinger,” quoth he, “ with sorowe
 thow syngis :
 Thow ischit out of Noyes ark, and to the erd wan,
 Taryit as a tratour, and brocht na tythingis. 255
 I sall ryiue the, Ravyne, baith guttis and gall ! ”
 The dene rurale worthit reid,
 Stawe for schame of the steid.
 The barde held a grete pleid
 In the hie hall. 260

In come twa flyrand fulis with a fonde fair,
 The Tuchet and the gukkit Golk, and 3eid hiddy-
 giddy ;
 Ruschit baith to the bard and ruggit his hair ;
 Callit him thrys “ thevisnek, to thrawe in a widdy.”
 Thai fylit him fra the fortope to the fut thar. 265
 The barde, smaddit lyke a smaik smorit in a smedy,
 Ran fast to the dure and gaif a greit rair ;
 Socht wattir to wesche him thar out in ane ydy.
 The lordis leuch apon loft and lyking thai had
 That the barde was so bet : 270
 The fulis fonde in the flet,
 And mony mowis at mete
 On the flure maid.

Syne for ane figonale of frut thai straif in the steid ;
 The Tuchet gird to the Golk and gaif him a fall, 275

Raif his taile fra his rig with a rath pleid ;
 The Golk gat wpe agane in the gret hall,
 Tit the Tuchet be the tope, ourtirvit his hed,
 Flang him flat in the fyre, fetheris and all.
 He cryit, "Allace!" with ain rair, "revyn is my
 reid! 280

I am vngraciously gorrit baith guttis and gall!"
 3it he lap fra the lowe richt in a lyne.
 Quhen thai had remelis raucht,
 Thai forthocht that thai faucht ;
 Kissit samyn and saucht, 285
 And sat dovne syne.

All thus thir hathillis in hall heirly remanit,
 With all welthis at wiss, and worschipe to wale.
 The Pape begynnis the grace, as greably ganit,
 Wosche with thir worthyis, and went to counsall. 290
 The pure Howlatis appele completely was planyt,
 His falt and his foule forme, vnfrely but faile :
 For the quhilk thir lordis, in leid nocht to layne it,
 He besocht of sucour, as souerane in saile,
 That thai wald pray Natur his prent to renewe ; 295
 For it was haile his behest,
 At thar alleris request,
 Mycht dame Nature arrest
 Of him for to rewe.

Then rewit thir riallis of that rath mane, 300
 Baith spirituale and temperale that kend the case ;
 And, considerand the causs, concludit in ane
 That thai wald Nature beseike, of hir gret grace,

To discend that samyn hour as thar souerane.
 At thar allaris instance, in that ilk place. 305
 The Pape and the patriarkis, the prelatis ilkane,
 Thus pray thai as penitentis, and all that thar was.
 Quhar throw dame Natur the trast discendit that tyde.
 At thar haile instance ;
 Quhom thai ressaif with reuerens, 310
 And bowsome obeysance,
 As goddess and gyde.

“ It nedis nocht,” quoth Natur, “ to renewe oucht
 Of 3our entent in this tyde, or forthir to tell ;
 I wait 3our will, and quhat way 3e wald that I
 wrocht 315

To reforme the Howlat of faltis full fell.
 It sall be done as 3e deme, dreid 3e richt nocht :
 I consent in this caise to 3our counsall,
 Sen my self for 3our saike hiddir has socht,
 3e sall be specialy sped or 3e mayr spell. 320
 Now ilka foull of the firth a fedder sall ta,
 And len the Howlat, sen 3e
 Off him haue sic pete,
 And I sall gar thaim samyn be
 To growe or I ga.” 325

Than ilk foule of his flicht a feddir has tane,
 And lent to the Howlat in hast, hartlie but hone.
 Dame Natur the nobillest nechit in ane,
 For to ferme this federem, and dewly has done ;
 Gart it ground, and growe gayly agane, 330
 On the samyn Howlat, semely and sone.

Than was he schand of his schape, and his schroude
schane

Off alkyn colour most cleir beldit abone :
The farest foule of the firth, and hendest of hewes ;
So clene and so colourlyke, 335
That no bird was him lyke
Fro Burone to Berwike
Wnder the bewes.

Thus was the Howlat in herde herely at hicht,
Flour of all fowlis, throw fedderis so fair ; 340
He lukit to his lykame that lemyt so licht,
So propir plesand of prent, provde to repar :
He thoct him maid on the mold makles of mycht,
As souerane him awne self, throw bewte he bair,
Counterpalace to the Pape, our princis, I plicht ; 345
So hiely he hyit him in Luciferis lair,
That all the fowlis of the firth he defowlit syne.
Thus leit he no man his peir ;
Gif ony nech wald him neir,
He bad tham rebaldis orere 350
With a ruyne.

“ The Pape, and the patriarkis, and princis of prow,
I am cummyn of thar kyn, be cosingage knawin ;
So fair is my fetherem, I haf no falowe,
My schrowde and my schene weid schir to be
schawin.” 355
All birdis he rebalkit that wald him nocht bowe ;
In breth as a batall wricht full of bost blawin,
With vnloveable latis nocht till allow :
Thus wycit he the walentyne thraly and thrawin,

That all the fowlis with assent assemblit agane 360
 And plenzeit to Natur
 Of this intollerable iniur,
 How the Howlat him bure
 So hie and so haltane.

So pompos, impertinat, and reprovabale, 365
 In exces, our arrogant, thir birdis ilkane
 Besocht Natur to cess that vnsufferable.

Thar with that lady a lyte leuch hir allane :
 " My first making," quoth scho, " was vnamendable,
 Thocht I alterit, as 3e all askit in ane ; 370
 3it sall I preif 3ow to pleis, sen it is possible."

Scho callit the Howlat in haist that was so haltane :
 " Thy pryde," quod the Princess, " approachis our hie,
 Lyke Lucifer in estaite ;
 And sen thow art so elate, 375
 As the Ewangelist wrait,
 Thow sall lawe be.

" The rent and the ritchess that thow in rang,
 Was of othir mennis all, and nocht of thi awne ;
 Now ilk fowle his awne fedder sall agane fang, 380
 And mak the catif of kynd, till him self knawin."
 As scho has demyt thai haf done, thraly in thrang.
 Thar with Dame Natur has to the hevin drawin ;
 Ascendit sone, in my sicht, with solace and sang ;
 And ilk fowle tuke the flicht, schortly to schawin, 385
 Held hame to thar hant and thar herbery,
 Quhar thai war want to remane ;
 All thir gudly ar gane,

And thar levit allane
The Howlat and I. 390

Than this Howlat hidowis of hair and of hyde,
Put first fro proverte to pryce, and princis awne
per;

Syne degradit fra grace, for his gret pryde,
Bannit bitterly his birth, bailefull in beir.
He welterit, he wrythit, he waryit the tyde 395

That he was wrocht in this warld wofull in weir:
He crepillit, he crengit, he carfully cryd,
He solpit, he sorowit, in sighingis seir.

He said, "Allace! I am lost, lathest of all,
Bysyn in baile best, 400
I may be a sampill heir eft
That pryde neuer 3it left
His feir, but a fall.

"I couth not won in to welth, wretch wast,
I was so wantoun of will, my werdis ar wan; 405

Thus for my hicht I am hurt, and harmit in haist,
Cairfull and caytif for craft that I can:

Quhen I was hewit as heir allthir hieast,
Fra rule, ressoun, and richt, redles I ran;
Tharfor I ly in the lyme, lympit, lathast; 410

Now mark 3our mirour be me, all maner of man:
3e princis, prelattis of pryde for penneis and prowe
That pullis the pure ay,
3e sall syng as I say,
All 3our welth will away, 415
Thus I warne 3ow.

"Think how bair thow was borne; and bair ay will be,
 For oucht that sedis of thi self in ony sessoun;
 Thy cude, thy clathis, nor thi cost cummis not of the,
 Bot of the frute of the erd and Godis fusoun: 420
 Quhen ilk thing has the awne, suthly we se
 Thy nakit cors bot of clay, a foule carioun,
 Hatit and hawles; quhar of art thow hie?
 We cum pure, we gang pure, baith king and com-
 moun.
 Bot thow reule the richtuis, thi roume sall orere." 425
 Thus said the Howlat on hicht.
 Now God, for his gret nicht,
 Set our sawlis in sicht
 Of sanctis so sere.

The Buke of the Howlat, St. 1-16, 60-76.

HENRY THE MINSTREL.

Of the life of Henry the Minstrel scarce anything is known. John Mair says that he was blind from his birth, and composed his Book of Wallace about the time of his (Mair's) infancy, which would be about the middle of the fifteenth century. We are further told that he travelled about, reciting his poems at the houses of the rich and noble, who, in return, provided for his needs. James IV. also gave him money at various times, the latest recorded gift being in 1492.

Adventure at Irwine Water.

So on a tym he desyrit to play,
 In Aperill the xxij day,
 Till Erewyn wattir fysche to tak he went;
 Sic fantasye fell in his entent.
 To leide his net, a child furth with him 3eid; 5
 But he, or nowne, was in a fellowne dreid.
 His suerd he left, so did he neur agayne;
 It dide him gud, suppos he sufferyt payne.
 Off that labour as than he was nocht sle:
 Happy he was, tuk fysche haboundanle. 10
 Or of the day x hours our couth pas,
 Ridand thar come, ner by quhar Wallace was,
 The lorde Persye, was captane than off Ayr;
 Fra thine he turnde and couth to Glaskow fair.
 Part of the court had Wallace labour seyne, 15
 Till him raid v cled in to ganand greyne,
 And said sone; " Scot, Martyns fysche we wald hawe."

Wallace meklye agayne ansuer him gawe ;
 " It war resone, me think, yhe suld haif part :
 Waith suld be delt, in all place, with fre hart." 20
 He bad his child, " Gyff thaim of our waithyng."
 The Sothroun said ; " As now of thi delyng
 We will nocht tak, thow wald giff ws our small."
 He lychtyt doun and fra the child tuk all.
 Wallas said than ; " Gentill men gif 3e be, 25
 Leiff ws sum part, we pray for cheryte.
 Ane agyt knycht serwis our lady to day ;
 Gud frend, leiff part and tak nocht all away."
 " Thow sall haiff leiff to fysche and tak the ma ;
 All this forsuth sall in our flyttyng ga. 30
 We serff a lord ; thir fysche sall till him gang."
 Wallace ansuerd, said ; " Thow art in the wrang."
 " Quham dowis thow, Scot ? in faith thow serwis a blaw."
 Till him he ran, and out a suerd can draw.
 Will3ham was wa he had na wappynis thar, 35
 Bot the poutstaff the quhilk in hand he bar.
 Wallas with it fast on the cheek him tuk
 Wyth so gud will, quhill of his feet he schuk.
 The suerd flaw fra him a fur breid on the land.
 Wallas was glaid, and hynt it sone in hand ; 40
 And with the swerd awkwart he him gawe
 Wndyr the hat, his crage in sondre drawe.
 Be that the layff lychtyt about Wallas ;
 He had no helpe, only bot Goddis grace.
 On athir side full fast on him thai dange ; 45
 Gret perell was giff thai had lestyng lang.
 Apone the hede in gret ire he strak ane ;
 The scherand suerd glaid to the colar bane.

Ane othir on the arme he hitt so hardely,
 Quhill hand and suerd bathe on the feld can ly. 50
 The tothir twa fled to thar hors agayne;
 He stekit him was last apoun the playne.
 Thre slew he thar, twa fled with all thair mycht
 Eftir thar lord; bot he was out off sicht,
 Takand the mure, or he and thai couth twyne. 55
 Till him thai raid onon, or thai wald blyne,
 And cryit; "Lord, abide; your men ar martyrit doun
 Rycht cruelly, her in this fals regioun.
 V of our court her at the wattir baid,
 Fysche for to bryng, thocht it na profyt maid. 60
 We ar chapyt, bot in feyld slayne are thre."
 The lord speryt; "How mony mycht thai be?"
 "We saw bot ane that has discumfyst ws all."
 Than lewch he lowde, and said; "Foule mot yow fall;
 Sen ane yow all has put to confusioun. 65
 Quha menys it maist, the dewyll of hell him droun;
 This day for me, in faith, he beis nocht socht."
 Quhen Wallas thus this worthi werk had wrocht,
 Thar hors he tuk, and ger that lewynt was thar;
 Gaif our that craft, he 3eid to fysche no mar; 70
 Went till his eyne, and tauld him of this drede.
 And he for wo weyle nor worthit to weide;
 And said; "Sone, thir tythings sytts me sor;
 And be it knawin, thow may tak scaith tharfor."
 "Wncle," he said, "I will no langar bide; 75
 Thir Southland hors latt se gif I can ride."
 Than, bot a child, him seruice for to mak,
 Hys emys sonnys he wald nocht with him tak.
 This gude knyght said; "Deyr cusyng pray I the,
 Quhen thow wantts gud, cum fech ynewch fra me." 80

Syluir and gold he gert on to him geyff.
Wallace inclynys, and gudely tuk his leyff.

Adventure in Gask Forest.

The dyrk regioun apperand wondyr fast,
In Nouember when October was past,
The day faillit, throu the rycht cours worthit schort; 85
Till banyst men that is no gret comfort,
With thair power in pethis worthis gang;
Hewy thai think quhen at the nycht is lang.
Thus Wallas saw the nychtis messynger;
Phebus had lost hys fryr bemys cler. 90
Out of the wood thai durst nocht turn that tyd,
For aduersouris that in thair way wald byde.
Wallace thaim tauld that new wer wes on hand,
The Inglismen was off the toune cummande.
The dure thai brak, quhar thai trowyt Wallace was 95
Quhen thai him myst, thai bownyt thaim to pass.
In this gret noyis the woman gat away,
But to quhat steide I can nocht graithlye say.
The Sothroun socht rycht sadlye fra that stede
Throu the South Ynch, and fand thar twa men dede. 100
Thai knew be that Wallace was in the strenth.
About the park thai set on breid and lenth,
With vi hundreth weill graithit in thar armes,
All likly men, to wreck thaim of thar harmes.
A hundreth men chargit, in armes strang, 105
To kepe a hunde that thai had thaim amang;
Im Gyllisland thar was that brachell brede,

Sekyr off sent to folow thaim at fiede.
 So was scho vsyt on Esk and on Ledail;

Quhill scho gat blude no fleyng mycht awaill. 110
 Than said thai all, Wallace mycht nocht away,
 He suld be tharis for ocht at he do may.
 The ost thai delt in diuers part that tyde.
 Schyr Garrat Herroun in the staill can abide;
 Schyr Jhon Butler the range he tuk him till, 115
 With thre hundre quhilk war of hardy will;
 In to the woode apou Wallace thai zeid.
 The worthi Scottis that wer in mekill dreid,
 Socht till a place for till haiff yschet out,
 And saw the staill enwerounyt thaim about. 120
 Agayne thai went with hyd wys strakis strang,
 Gret noyis and dyne was rayssit thaim amang.
 Thar cruell deide rycht merwalus to ken,
 Quhen xl macht agayne thre hundyr men.
 Wallace so weil apou him tuk that tide, 125
 Throw the gret preys he maid a way full wide;
 Helpand the Scottis with his der worthi hand:
 Fell faymen he left fey vpon the land.
 3het Wallas lost xv in to that steid;
 And xl men of Sothroun part war dede. 130
 The Butleris folk so fruschit was in deid,
 The hardy Scottis to the strenthis throw thaim zeide.
 On to Tay side thai hastyt thaim full fast,
 In will thai war the wattir till haiff past.
 Half couth nocht swym that than with Wallas was; 135
 And he wald nocht leiff ane, and fra thaim pass.
 Bettir him thoct in perell for to be
 Wpon the land, than wilfully to se
 His men droun, quhar reskew mycht be nayne;

Agayne in ire to the feild ar thai gayne. 140
 Butler be than had putt his men in ray,
 On thaim he sett with ane awfull hard assay,
 On athir side with wapynnys stiff off steill.
 Wallace agayne no frendschipe lett thaim feill.
 Bot do or de, thai wist no mor socour; 145
 Thus fend thai lang in to that stalwart stour.
 The Scottis chyftayne was 3ong, and in a rage,
 Vsynt in wer, and fechtis with curage.
 He saw his men off Sothroun tak gret wrang,
 Thaim to raweng all dreidles can he gang: 150
 For many of thaim war bledand wondyr sar.
 He couth nocht se no help apperand thar,
 Bot thair chyftayne war putt out off thair gait;
 The bryme Butler so bauldlye maid debait.
 Throu the gret preys Wallace to him socht: 155
 His awful deid he eschewit as he mocht.
 Vndyr ane ayk wyth men about him set:
 Wallace mycht nocht a graith straik on him gett:
 3hett schede he thaim, a full royd slope was maid.
 The Scottis went out, na langar thar abaid. 160
 Stewyn off Irland, quhilk hardy was and wicht,
 To helpe Wallace he did gret preys and mycht;
 With trew Kerle, douchty in mony deid;
 Wpon the gronde feill Sothroun gert thai bleid.
 Sixty war slayne of Inglismen in that place, 165
 And ix off Scottis thair tynt was throuch that cace.
 Butleris men so stroyit war that tide,
 In to the stour he wald na langar bide.
 To get supple he socht on to the staill:
 Thus lost he thar a hundreth of gret waill. 170
 As thai war best arayand Butleris rout,

Betuex parteys than Wallace ischit out ;
 xvi with him, thai graithit thaim to ga ;
 Off all his men he had lewynt no ma.
 The Inglismen has myssyt hym ; in hy 175
 The hund thai tuk, and folowit haistely.
 At the Gask woode full fayne he wald haiff beyne ;
 Bot this sloth brache, quhilk sekyr was and keyne,
 On Wallace fute folowit so felloun fast,
 Quhill in thar sicht thai prochit at the last. 180
 Thar hors war wicht, had soiornd weill and lang.
 To the next woode twa myil thai had to gang,
 Off vpwitth erde ; thai 3eid with all thair mycht ;
 Gud hope thai had for it was ner the nycht.
 Fawdoun tyryt, and said, he mycht nocht gang. 185
 Wallace was wa to leyff him in that thrang.
 He bade him ga, and said the strenth was ner ;
 Bot he tharfor wald nocht fastir him ster.
 Wallace in ire on the crag can him ta
 With his gud suerd, and strak the hed him fra. 190
 Droidless to ground derfly he duschit dede.
 Fra him he lap, and left him in that stede.
 Sum demys it to ill, and othyr sum to gud ;
 And I say her, into thir termys rude,
 Bettir it was he did, as thinkis me. 195
 Fyrst, to the hunde it mycht gret stoppyn be.
 Als Fawdoun was haldyn at suspicioun ;
 For he was haldyn of brokill complexioun ;
 Rycht stark he was, and had bot litill gayne.
 Thus Wallace wist : had he beyne left allayne, 200
 And he war fals, to enemyss he wald ga ;
 Gyff he war trew, the Sothroun wald him sla.
 Mycht he do ocht bot tyne him as it was?

Fra this question now schortlye will I pass.
 Deyme as yhe lest, ye that best can and may ; 205
 I bott rahers as my autour will say.

Sternys, be than, began for till apper,
 The Inglismen was cummand wondyr ner ;
 V hundreth hail was in thair chawalry :
 To the next strenth than Wallace couth him hy. 210
 Stewyn off Irland, wnwitting of Wallas,
 And gud Kerle, baid still ner hand that place,
 At the mur syde in till a scrogghy slaid,
 Be est Dipplyne quhar thai this tary maid.
 Fawdoun was left besid thaim on the land ; 215
 The power come, and sodeynly him fand :
 For thair sloith hund the graith gait till him 3eid,
 Off othir trade scho tuk as than no heid.
 The sloith stoppyt, at Fawdoun still scho stude ;
 Nor forthir scho wald, fra tyme scho fand the blud. 220
 Inglismen dempt, for ellis thai couth nocht tell,
 Bot at the Scottis had fochtyn amang thaim sell.
 Rycht wa thai war that losyt was thair sent.
 Wallace twa men amang the ost in went ;
 Dissemblit weylle, that no man suld thaim ken, 225
 Rycht in affer, as thai war Inglismen.
 Kerle beheld on to the bauld Heroun,
 Vpon Fawdoun as he was lukand doune,
 A suttell straik wpwart him tuk that tide,
 Wndir the chokkeis the grounden suerd gart glid, 230
 By the gude mayle bathe hals and his crag bayne
 In sondyr straiik ; thus endyt that cheftayne.
 To grounde he fell, feile folk about him thrang,
 Tresoune ! thai criyt, tratouris was thaim amang.

Kerlye with that fled out sone at a side; 235
 His falow Stewyn than thocht no tyme to bide.
 The fray was gret, and fast away thai zeid,
 Lawch towart Ern; thus chapyt thai of dreid.
 Butler for woo off wepyng mycht nocht stynt.
 Thus raklesly this gud knycht [haiff] thai tynt. 240
 Thai demyt all that it was Wallace men,
 Or ellis him self, thocht thai couth nocht him ken.
 "He is rycht ner, we sall him haif but fail;
 This febill woode may him litill awaill."
 xl thar past agayne to Sanct Jhonstoun, 245
 With this dede cors, to berysing maid it boune.
 Partyt thar men, syne diuers wayis raid;
 A gret power at Dipplyn still thar baid.
 Till Dawryoch the Butler past but let;
 At syndry furdys the gait thai wmbeset; 250
 To kepe the wode quhill it was day [thai] thocht.
 As Wallace thus in the thik forrest socht,
 For his twa men in mynd he had gret payne;
 He wist nocht weill giff thai war tayne or slayne,
 Or chapyt haile be ony jeperte. 255
 xiii war left with him, no ma had he.
 In the Gask hall thair luyng haiff thai tayne;
 Fyr gat thai sone, bot meyt than had thai nane.
 Twa scheipe thai tuk besid thaim of a fauld,
 Ordanyt to soupe in to that ssembly hauld; 260
 Graithit in haist sum fude for thaim to dycht:
 So hard thai blaw rude hornys wpon hycht.
 Twa sende he furth to luk quhat it mycht be;
 Thai baid rycht lang, and no tithingis herd he.
 Bot boustous noyis so brymly blowand fast: 265
 So othir twa in to the woode furth past.

Nane come agayne, bot boustously can blaw.
 In to gret ire he send thaim furth on raw.
 Quhen he allayne Wallace was lewynt thar,
 The awfull blast aboundyt mekill mayr. 270
 Than trowit he weill thai had his luyng seyne;
 His suerd he drew of nobill mettall keyne,
 Syne furth he went quhar at he hard the horne.
 With out the dur Fawdoun was him beforne,
 As till his sycht, his awne hed in his hand; 275
 A croys he maid, quhen he saw him so stand.
 At Wallace in the hed he swaket thar;
 And he in haist sone hynt [it] by the hair,
 Syne out agayne at him he couth it cast;
 In till his hart he was gretlye agast. 280
 Rycht weill he trowit that was no spreit of man;
 It was some dewill, at sic malice began,
 He wyst no wail thar langar for to bide.
 Vp through the hall thus wicht Wallace can glid,
 Till a closs stair; the burdis raiff in twyne, 285
 xv fute large he lap out of that in.
 Wp the wattir sodeynlye he couth fair;
 Agayne he blent quhat perance he sawe thair.
 Him thocht he saw Faudoun that hugly syr;
 That hail hall he had set in a fyr; 290
 A gret raftre he had in till his hand.
 Wallace as than no langar walde he stand,
 Off his gud men full gret meruail had he,
 How thai war tynt through his feyle fantase..
 Traistis rycht weill all this was suth in deide, 295
 Suppuss that it no poynt be of the creide.
 Power thai had with Lucifer that fell,
 The tyme quhen he partyt fra hewyn to hell.

Be sic myscheiff giff his men mycht be lost,
 Drownyt or slayne among the Inglis ost ; 300
 Or quhat it was in liknes of Faudoun,
 Quhilk brocht his men to suddand confusioun ;
 Or gif the man endyt in ewill entent
 Sum wikkit spreit agayne for him present ;
 I can nocht spek of sic diuinite ; 305
 To clerkis I will lat all sic materis be :
 Bot of Wallace, furth I will yow tell.
 Quhen he wes went of that perell fell,
 3eit glaid wes he that he had chapyt swa :
 Bot for his men gret murnyng can he ma ; 310
 Flayt by him self to the Makar off buffe,
 Quhy he sufferyt he suld sic paynys pruff.
 He wyst nocht weill giff it wes Goddis will,
 Rycht or wrang his fortoun to fullfill :
 Hade he plesd God, he trowit it mycht nocht be 315
 He suld him thoill in sic perplexite.
 Bot gret curage in his mynd euir draiff,
 Off Inglismen thinkand amendis to haiff.

Visit to the English Camp.

Furth fra his men than Wallace rakit rycht ;
 Till him he cald Schyr Jhon Tynto the knycht, 320
 And leit him witt, to wesy him selff wald ga
 The Inglis ost, and bad him tell na ma,
 Quhat euir thai speryt, quhill that he come agayne.
 Wallace dysgysit thus bownyt our the playne.

Betwix Cultir and Bygar as he past, 325
 He was war quhar a werk man come fast,
 Dryfande a mere, and pychars had he to sell.
 "Gud freynd," he said, "in treuth will thow me tell,
 With this chaffar quhar passis thow treuly."
 "Til ony, Schyr, quha likis for to by; 330
 It is my craft, and I wald [sell] thaim fayne."
 "I will thaim by, sa God me saiff fra payne.
 Quhat price lat her, I will tak thaim ilkayne."
 'Bot half a mark, for sic prys haiff I tayne.'
 "xx^{ty} shillingis," Wallace said, "thow sall haiff. 335
 I will haif mer, pycharis and als the laiff.
 Thi gowne and hois in haist thow put off syne,
 And mak a chang, for I sall geyff the myne;
 And thi ald hud, because it is thred bar."
 The man wend weyll that he had scornyt him thar. 340
 "Do, tary nocht, it is suth I the say."
 The man kest off his febill weid off gray,
 And Wallace his, and payit siluer in hand.
 "Pass on," he said, "thou art a proud merchand."
 The gown and hois in clay that claggit was, 345
 The hud heklyt, and maid him for to pass.
 The qwhipe he tuk, syne furth the mar can call;
 Atour a bray the omast pot gert fall,
 Brak on the ground. The man lewch at his fair;
 'Bot thow be war, thow tynys off thi chaiffair.' 350
 The sone be than was passit out of sicht,
 The day our went, and cummyn was the nycht.
 Amang Sotheroun full besyly he past;
 On athir side his eyne he gan to cast,
 Quhar lordis lay, and had their lugeyng maid; 355
 The kingis palzone, quhar on the libardis baid,

Spyand full fast, quhar his awaill suld be,
 And couth weyll luk and wynk, with the ta e.
 Sum scornyt him, sum "gleid carll" cald him thar;
 Agrewit thai war for thair herroldis mysfayr. 360
 Sum sperd at him, how [he] sald off the best.
 "For xl pens," he said, "quhill thai may lest."
 Sum brak a pott, sum pylrit at his e.
 Wallace fled out, and prewale let thaim be:
 On till his ost agayne he past full rycht. 365
 His men be than had tane Tynto the knycht;
 Schyr Jhon the Grayme gert bynd him wondyr fast,
 For he wyst weill he was with Wallace last.
 Sum bad byrn him, sum hang him in a cord,
 Thai swor that he had dissawit thair lord. 370
 Wallace be this was entryt thaim amang;
 Till him he 3eid, and wald nocht tary lang.
 Syne he gart lous him off thai bandis new,
 And said, he was baith suffer, wys and trew.
 To souper sone thai bownd but mar abaid. 375
 He tald to thaim quhat market he had maid;
 And how at he the Sotheroun saw full weill.
 Schyr Jhon Grayme displessit was sumdeill,
 And said till him; "Nocht chyftaynlik it was,
 Throw wilfulnes, in sic perell to pas." 380
 Wallace ansuerd; "Or we wyn Scotland fre
 Baith 3e and I in mar perell mon be,
 And mony othir, the quhilk full worthi is."

Death of Wallace.

On Wednysday the fals Sotheroun furth brocht,
 Till martyr him as thai befor had wrocht. 385
 Rycht suth it is, a martyr was Wallace,
 As Osauold, Edmunt, Eduuard, and Thomas.
 Off men in armes led him a full gret rout.
 With a bauld spreit gud Wallace blent about :
 A preyst he askyt for God at deit on tre. 390
 King Eduuard than cummandyt his clerge,
 And said ; " I charge, apayn off loss off lywe,
 Nane be sa bauld 3on tyrand for to schrywe.
 He has rong lang in contrar my hienace."
 A blyst byschop sone, present in that place, 395
 Off Canterbury he than was rychtwys lord,
 Agayne the king he maid this rycht record ;
 And [said] ; " My self sall her his confessioun,
 Gyff I haiff mycht, in contrar off thi croun.
 And thou throu force will stop me off this thing, 400
 I wou to God, quhilk is my rychtwys king,
 That all Inghland I sall her enterdyt,
 And make it knawin thou art ane herretyk.
 The sacrament off kirk I sall him geiff ;
 Syn tak thi chos, to sterwe or lat him leiff. 405
 It war mar wail, in worschip off thi croun,
 To kepe sic ane in lyff in thi bandoun,
 Than all the land and gud at thow has refyd.
 Bot cowatice the ay fra honour drefyd.
 Thow has [thi] lyff rongyn in wrangwis deid ; 410
 That sall be seyn on the, or on thi seid."

The king gert charge thai suld the byschop ta ;
 Bot sad lordys consellyt to laȝ him ga.
 All Inglismen said, at his desyr was rycht ;
 To Wallace than he rakyt in thar sicht, 415
 And sadly hard his confessioun till ane end.
 Hvmbly to God his spreyt he thar comend,
 Lawly him serwyt with hartlye deuocioun
 Apon his kneis, and said ane orysoun.
 His leyff he tuk, and to West monastyr raid. 420
 The lokmen than thai bur Wallace but baid
 On till a place, his martyrdom to tak ;
 For till his ded he wald no forthyr mak.
 Fra the fyrst nycht he was tane in Scotland,
 Thai kepyt him in to that sammyn band. 425
 Na thing he had at suld haiff doyn him gud ;
 Bot Inglismen him seruit off carnaill fud.
 Hys wardly lyff desyrd the sustenance,
 Thocht he it gat in contrar off plesance.
 Thai xxx^{ty} dayis his band thai durst nocht slaik, 430
 Quhill he was bundyn on a skamyll off ayk,
 With irn chenzis that was bath stark and keyn.
 A clerk thai set to her quhat he wald meyn.
 "Thow Scot," he said, "that gret wrangis has don,
 Thi fatell hour, thow seis, approchis son. 435
 Thow suld in mynd remembyr thi mysdeid,
 At clerkis may, quhen thai thair psalmis reid
 For Crystyn saullis, that makis thaim to pray,
 In thair nowmyr thow may be ane off thai ;
 For now thow seis on fors thou mon decess." 440
 Than Wallace said ; " For all thi roid rahress,
 Thow has na charge, suppos at I did myss ;
 3on blyst byschop has hecht I sall haiff blis ;

And [I] trew weill, at God sall it admyt :
 Thi febyll wordis sall nocht my conscience smyt. 445
 Conford I haiff off way that I suld gang ;
 Maist payn I feill at I bid her our lang."
 Than said the clerk ; " Our king oft send the till ;
 Thow mycht haiff had all Scotland at thy will,
 To hald off him, and cessyt off thi stryff ; 450
 So as a lord rongyn furth all thi lyff."
 Than Wallace said ; " Thou spekis off mychty thing.
 Had I lesty, and gottyn my rychtwys king,
 Fra worthi Bruce had rasauit his croun,
 I thocht haiff maid England at his bandoun. 455
 So wtraly it suld beyn at his will,
 Quhat plessyt him, to sauff thi king or spill."
 " Weill," said this clerk, " than thow repentis nocht.
 Off wykkydness thow has a felloun thocht.
 Is nayne in warld at has sa mony slayne ; 460
 Tharfor till ask, me think thow suld be bane,
 Grace off our king, and syn at his barnage."
 Than Wallace smyld [a] littill at his langage.
 " I grant," he said, " part Inglismen I slew
 In my quarrel, me thocht nocht halff enew. 465
 I mowyt na wer bot for to win our awin ;
 To God and man the rycht full weill is knawin.
 Thi frustyr wordis dois nocht bot taris me ;
 I the commaund, on Goddis halff, lat me be."
 A schyrray gart this clerk son fra him pass ; 470
 Rycht as thai durst, thai grant quhat he wald as.
 A Psaltyr buk Wallace had on him eur ;
 Fra his childeid fra it wald nocht deseuir ;
 Bettyr he trowit in wiage for to speid ;
 Bot than he was dispalzeid off his weid. 475

This grace he ast at lord Clyffurd that knycht,
 To lat him haiff his Psaltyr buk in sycht.
 He gert a preyst it oppyn befor him hauld,
 Quhill thai till him had done all at thai wauld.
 Stedfast he red, for ocht thai did him thar : 480
 Feyll Sotheroun said, at Wallace feld na sayr.

Schir William Wallace: I, 367-448;
 V, 1-236;
 VI, 429-493;
 XI, 1305-1402.

 RAUF COIL3EAR.

ABOUT 1475.

In the cheiftyme of Charlis, that chosin chiftane,
 Thair fell ane ferlyfull fian within thay fellis wide,
 Quhair Empreouris and Erlis and vther mony ane
 Turnit fra Sanct Thomas befor the 3ule tyde.
 Thay past vnto Paris, thay proudest in pane, 5
 With mony Prelatis and Princis, that was of mekle
 pryde ;
 All thay went with the King to his worthy wane,
 Ouir the feildis sa fair thay fure be his syde.
 All the worthiest went in the morning ;
 Baith Dukis and Duchepeiris, 10
 Barrounis and Bacheleiris,
 Mony stout man steiris
 Of town with the King.

And as that Ryal raid our the rude mure,
 Him betyde ane tempest that tyme, hard I tell, 15
 The wind blew out of the eist stiflie and sture,
 The deip durandlie draif in mony deip dell ;
 Sa feirslic fra the firmament, sa fellounlie it fure,
 Thair nicht na folk hald na fute on the heich fell.
 In point thay war to parische, they proudest men and
 pure, 20
 In thay wickit wedderis thair wist nane to dwell.
 Amang thay myrk montanis sa madlie thay mer,
 Be it was pryme of the day,
 Sa wonder hard fure thay
 That ilk ane tuik ane seir way, 25
 And sperpellit full fer.

Ithand wedderis of the eist draif on sa fast,
 It all to-blaisterit and blew thairin baid.
 Be thay disseuerit sindrie, midmorne was past ;
 Thair wist na knight of the Court quhat way the
 King raid. 30
 He saw thair was na better bot God at the last,
 His steid aganis the storme staluartlie straid ;
 He cachit fra the Court, sic was his awin cast,
 Quhair na body was him about, be fiue mylis braid.
 In thay montanis, i-wis, he wox all will, 35
 In wickit wedderis and wicht,
 Amang thay montanis on hicht :
 Be that it drew to the nicht
 The Kyng lykit ill.

Euill lykand was the Kyng it nichtit him sa lait, 40
 And he na harberie had for his behufe ;

Sa come thair ane cant Carll chachand the gait,
 With ane capill and twa creillis cuplit abufe.
 The King carpit to the Carll withouten debait,
 "Schir, tell me thy richt name, for the Rude lufe:" 45
 He sayis, "men callis me Rauf Coilzear, as I weill wait;
 I leid my life in this land with mekle vnrufe,
 Baith tyde and tyme, in all my trauale;
 Hine our seuin mylis I dwell,
 And leidis coilis to sell; 50
 Sen thow speiris, I the tell
 All the suith hale."

"Sa mote I thrife," said the King, "I speir for nane ill;
 Thow semis ane nobill fallow, thy answer is sa fyne."
 "Forsouth," said the Coilzear, "traist quhen thow
 will, 55
 For I trow, and it be nocht swa, sum part salbe
 thyne."
 "Mary, God forbid!" said the King, "that war bot
 lytill skill;
 Baith myself and my hors is reddy for to tyne:
 I pray the, bring me to sum rest, the weddir is sa schill,
 For I defend that we fall in ony fechtine. 60
 I had mekill mair nait, sum freindschip to find;
 And gif thow can better than I,
 For the name of Sanct July,
 Thow bring me to sum harberie,
 And leif me not behind!" 65

"I wait na worthie harberie heir neir hand
 For to serue sic ane man as me think the:

Nane bot mine awin house, maist in this land,
 Fer furth in the Forest, amang the fellis hie.
 With-thy thow wald be payit of sic as thow fand, 70
 Forsuith thow suld be wel-cum to pas hame with me,
 Or ony vther gude fallow that I heir fand
 Walkand will of his way, as me think the ;
 For the wedderis ar sa fell, that fallis on the feild.”
 The King was blyth quhair he raid, 75
 Of the grant that he had maid,
 Sayand, with hert glaid,
 “Schir, God 3ow for3eild !”

“Na, thank me not our airlie, for dreid that we threip,
 For I have seruit the 3it of lytill thing to rufe ; 80
 For nouthur hes thow had of me fyre, drink nor meit,
 Nor nane vther eismentis for trauellouris behufe.
 Bot, nicht we bring this harberie this nicht weill to
 keip,
 That we nicht with ressoun baith thus excuse,
 To-morne, on the morning, quhen thow sall on leip, 85
 Pryse at the parting, how that thow dois ;
 For first to lofe, and syne to lak, Peter ! it is schame.”
 The King said, “ In gud fay,
 Schir, it is suith that 3e say.”
 Into sic talk fell thay, 90
 Quhill thay war neir hame.

To the Coil3earis hous baith, or thay wald blin,
 The Carl had cunning weill quhair the gait lay :
 “ Vndo the dure belieue ! Dame, art thow in ?
 Quhy deuill makis thow na dule for this euill day ? 95

For my gaist and I baith cheueris with the chin,
 Sa fell ane weddir feld I neuer, be my gude fay!"
 The gude wyfe [was] glaid with the gle to begin—
 For durst scho neuer sit summoundis that scho hard
 him say—
 The Carll was wantoun of word, and wox wonder
 wraith. 100

All abaisit for blame,
 To the dure went our Dame,
 Scho said, "Schir, 3e ar welcome hame,
 And 3our gaist baith."

" Dame, I have deir coft all this dayis hyre, 105
 In wickit wedderis and weit walkand full will ;
 Dame, kyith I am cummin hame, and kendill on ane fyre;
 I trow our gaist be the gait hes farne als ill.
 Ane ryall rufe het fyre war my desyre,
 To fair the bettir, for his saik, gif we nicht win
 thair-till; 110

Knap doun capounis of the best, but in the byre,
 Heir is bot hamelie fair, do beliue, Gill."
 Twa cant knaifis of his awin haistelie he bad :
 " The ane of 3ow my capill ta,
 The vther his coursour als wa; 115
 To the stabill swyith 3e ga."
 Than was the King glaid.

The Coilzear gudlie in feir, tuke him be the hand,
 And put him befor him, as ressoun had bene ;
 Quhen thay come to the dure, the King begouth to
 stand, 120
 To put the Coilzear in befor, made him to mene.

He said, "thow art vncourtes, that sall I warrand!"

He tyt the King be the nek, twa part in tene;
 "Gif thow at bidding suld be boun or obeysand,
 And gif thow of courtasie couth, thow hes forȝet it
 clene! 125

Now is anis," said the Coilzear, "kynd aucht to creip,
 Sen ellis thow art vnknawin,
 To mak me lord of my awin;
 Sa mot I thriue, I am thrawin,
 Begin we to threip." 130

Than benwart thay ȝeid, quhair brandis was bricht,
 To ane bricht byrnand fyre, as the Carll bad.
 He callit on Gyliane his wyfe, thair supper to dicht;
 "Of the best that thair is, help that we had,

.

 Eftir ane euill day to haue ane mirrie nicht; 135
 For sa troublit with stormis was I neuer stad.

Of ilk airt of the eist sa laithly it laid;
 ȝit I was mekle willar than,
 Quhen I met with this man."
 Of sic taillis thay began, 140
 Quhill the supper was graid.

Sone was the supper dicht, and the fyre bet,
 And thay had weschin, I-wis, the worthiest was thair:
 "Tak my wyfe be the hand in feir, withoutin let,
 And gang begin the buird," said the Coilzear. 145
 "That war vnsemand, forsuth, and thyself vnset:"
 The King profferit him to gang, and maid ane strange
 fair,

“Now is twyse,” said the Carll, “me think thow hes
forzet!”

He leit gyrd to the King, withoutin ony mair,
And hit him vnder the eir with his richt hand, 150
 Quhill he stakkerit thair with all
 Half the breid of the hall;
 He faind neuer of ane fall,
 Quhill he the eird fand.

He start vp stoutly agane—vneis nicht he stand— 155

 For anger of that outray that he had thair tane.
He callit on Gyliane his wyfe, “Ga, tak him by the
 hand,
And gang agane to the buird, quhair ze suld air haue
 gane.

Schir, thow art vnskilfull, and that sall I warrand;
 Thow byrd to haue nurtour aneuch, and thow hes
 nane; 160

Thow hes walkit, I wis, in mony wyld land,
 The mair vertew thow suld haue, to keip the fra
 blame:

Thow suld be courtes of kynd, and ane cunnand courteir.
 Thocht that I simpill be,
 Do as I bid the; 165
 The hous is myne, pardie,
 And all that is heir.”

The King said to him self, “This is ane euill lyfe:
 3it was I neuer in my lyfe thus-gait leird;
And I haue oft tymes bene quhair gudē hes bene
 ryfe, 170
 That maist couth of courtasie, in this Christin eird.

Is nane so gude as leif of, and mak na mair stryfe,
 For I am stonischit at this straik, that hes me thus
 steird."

In feir fairlie he foundis, with the gude wyfe,
 Quhair the Coilzear bad, sa braithlie he beird. 175
 Quhen he had done his bidding, as him gude thocht,
 Down he sat the King neir,
 And maid him glaid and gude cheir,
 And said, "ze ar welcum heir,
 Be him that me bocht." 180

Quhen thay war seruit and set to the suppar,
 Gyll and the gentill King, Charlis of nicht,
 Syne on the tother syde sat the Coilzear:
 Thus war thay marschellit but mair, and matchit
 that nicht.

Thay brocht breid to the buird, and braun of ane
 bair, 185

And the worthyest wyne went vpon hicht;
 Thay beirnis, as I wene, thay had aneuch thair,
 Within that burelie bigging, byrnand full bricht.
 Syne enteris thair daynteis, on deis dicht dayntelie;
 Within that worthy wane 190
 Forsuith wantit thay nane.
 With blyith cheir sayis Gyliane,
 "Schir, dois glaidlie."

The Carll carpit to the King cumlie and cleir:
 "Schir, the forestaris, forsuith, of this forest, 195
 Thay haue me all at inuy, for dreid of the deir;
 Thay threip that I thring doun of the fattest.

Thay say, I sall to Paris, thair to compeir
 Befoir our cumlie King, in dule to be drest ;
 Sic manassing thay me mak, forsuith, ilk 3eir, 200
 And 3it aneuch sall I haue for me and ane gest.
 Thairfoir sic as thow seis, spend on, and not spair."
 Thus said gentill Charlis the Mane
 To the Coil3ear agane :
 "The King him self hes bene fane, 205
 Sum tyme, of sic fair."

Of capounis and cunningis they had plentie,
 With wyne at thair will, and eik vennysoun ;
 Byrdis bakin in breid, the best that may be ;
 Thus full freschlie thay fure into fusioun. 210
 The Carll with ane cleir voce carpit on he,
 Said, " Gyll, lat the cop raik for my bennysoun,
 And gar our gaist begin, and syne drink thow to me ;
 Sen he is ane stranger, me think it ressoun."
 They drank dreichlie about, thay wosche and thay
 rais. 215
 The King with ane blyith cheir
 Thankit the Coil3ear ;
 Syne all the thre into feir
 To the fyre gais.

Quhen they had maid thame eis, the Coil3ear tald 220
 Mony sindrie taillis efter suppair.
 Ane bricht byrnand fyre was byrnand full bald ;
 The King held gude countenance, and company bair,
 And euer to his asking ane answer he 3ald ;
 Quhill at the last he began to frane farther mair: 225

“ In faith, freind, I wald wit, tell gif ze wald,
 Quhair is thy maist wyning? ” said the Coilzear.
 “ Out of weir, ” said the King, “ I wayndit neuer to tell;
 With my Lady the Quene
 In office maist haue I bene, 230
 All thir zeiris fyftene,
 In the Court for to dwell. ”

“ Quhat-kin office art thou in, quhen thou art at
 hame,
 Gif thou dwellis with the Quene, proudest in pane? ”
 “ Ane chyld of hir chalmer, Schir, be Sanct Jame, 235
 And thocht my self it say, maist inwart of ane;
 For my dwelling to nicht, I dreid me for blame. ”
 “ Quhat sal I call the, ” said the Coilzear, quhen
 thou art hyne gane? ”
 “ Wymond of the Wardrop is my richt name;
 Quhair euer thou findis me befor the, thi harberie
 is tane. 240

And thou will cum to the Court, this I vnderta,
 Thou sall haue for thy fewaill
 For my sake, the better saill,
 And onwart to thy trauaill,
 Worth ane laid or twa. ” 245

He said, “ I haue na knowledge quhair the Court lyis,
 And I am wonder wa to cum quhair I am vnkend. ”
 “ And I sall say thee the suith on ilk syde, I wis,
 That thou sall wit weill aneuch or I fra the wend:
 Baith the King and the Quene meitis in Paris, 250
 For to hald thair zule togiddir, for scho is efter send.

Thair may thow sell, be ressoun, als deir as thow will
prys;

And 3it I sall help the, gif I ocht may amend,
For I am knawin with officiaris in cais thow cum thair.

Haue gude thocht on my name, 255
And speir gif I be at hame,
For I suppois, be Sanct Jame,
Thow sall the better fair."

"Me think it ressoun, be the Rude, that I do thy red,
In cais I cum to the Court, and knaw bot the ane; 260

Is nane sa gude as drink, and gang to our bed,

For als far as I wait, the nicht is furth gane."

To ane preuie chalmer belue thay him led,

Quhair ane burely bed was wrocht in that wane,
Closit with courtingis, and cumlie cled; 265

Of the worthiest wyne wantit thay nane.

The Coilzear and his wyfe baith with him thay 3eid,

To serue him all at thay mocht,

Till he was in bed brocht.

Mair the King spak nocht, 270

Bot thankit thame thair deid.

Vpon the morne airlie, quhen it was day,

The King buskit him sone, with scant of squary.

Wachis and wardroparis all war away,

That war wont for to walkin mony worthy. 275

Ane pauyot preuilie brocht him his palfray,

The King thocht lang of this lyfe, and lap on in hy;

Than callit he on the Carll, anent quhair he lay,

For to tak his leif, than spak he freindly.

Than walkinnit thay baith, and hard he was thair; 280

The Carll start vp sone,

And prayit him to abyde none :

“ Quhill thir wickit wedderis be done

I red nocht Ȝe fair.”

“ Sa mot I thriue,” said the King, “ me war laith to
byde; 285

Is not the morne Ȝule day, formest of the Ȝeir ?

Ane man that office suld beir be tyme at this tyde,

He will be found in his fault that wantis, foroutin
weir.

I se the firmament fair vpon ather syde,

I will returne to the Court, quhill the wedder is
cleir; 290

Call furth the gude wyfe, lat pay hir or we ryde,

For the worthie harberie that I haue fundin heir.”

“ Lat be, God forbid,” the CoilȜear said,

“ And thow of Charlis cumpany,

Cheif King of cheualry, 295

That for ane nichtis harbery

Pay suld be laid.”

“ Ȝea, sen it is sa that thow will haue na pay,

Cum the morne to the Court, and do my coun-
sall :

Deliuier the, and bring ane laid, and mak na delay, 300

Thow may not schame with thy craft, gif thow thriue
sall.

Gif I may help the ocht to sell, forsuith I sall assay,

Ard als my self wald haue sum of the fewall.”

“Peter!” he said, “I sall preif the morne, gif I may,
 To bring coillis to the Court, to se gif thay sell
 sall.” 305

“Se that thow let nocht, I pray the,” said the King.
 “In faith,” said the Coilzear,
 “Traist weill I salbe thair,
 For thow will neuer gif the mair
 To mak ane lesing. 310

“Bot tell me now lelely quhat is thy richt name?
 I will forzet the morne, and ony man me greif.”
 “Wymond of the Wardrop, I bid not to lane;
 Tak gud tent to my name, the Court gif thow will
 preif.”

“That I haue said, I sall hald, and that I tell the
 plane; 315
 Quhair ony Coilzear may enchaip I trow till encheif.”
 Quhen he had grantit him to cum, than was the King
 fane,

And withoutin ony mair let, than he tuke his leif.
 Then the Coilzear had greit thocht on the cunnand he
 had maid;

Went to the charcoill in hy, 320
 To mak his chauffray reddy.
 Agane the morne airly
 He ordanit him ane laid.

.

Than vpon the morne airlie, quhen the day dew,
 The Coilzear had greit thocht quhat he had vnder
 tane; 325

He kest twa creillis on ane capill, with coillis anew,
 Wandit thame with widdeis, to wend on that wane.
 "Mary, it is not my counsall, but 3one man that 3e
 knew,
 To do 3ow in his gentrise," said Gyliane.
 "Thow gaif him ane outragious blaw, and greit boist
 blew; 330
 In faith thow suld have bocht it deir, and he had
 bene allane.
 For thy, hald 3ow fra the Court, for ocht that may be;
 3one man that thow outrayd
 Is not sa simpill as he said;
 Thairun my lyfe dar I layd, 335
 That sall thow heir and se."

"3ea, dame, haue nane dreid of my lyfe to day;
 Lat me wirk as I will, the weird is mine awin.
 I spak not out of ressoun, the suith gif I sall say,
 To Wymond of the Wardrop, war the suith know-
 in. 340
 That I haue hecht I sall hald, happin as it may,
 Quhidder sa it gang to greif or to gawin."
 He caught twa creillis on ane capill, and catchit on his
 way
 Our the daillis sa derf, be the day was dawin.
 The hie way to Paris, in all that he mocht, 345
 With ane quhip in his hand,
 Cantlie on catchand,
 To fulfill his cunnand,
 To the Court socht.

Graith thocht of the grant had the gude King, 350
 And callit Schir Rolland him till, and gaif com-
 mandment.

(Ane man he traistit in maist, atour all vther thing,
 That neuer wald set him on assay withoutin his
 assent,)

“Tak thy hors and thy harnes in the morning;
 For to wache weill the wayis, I wald that thow
 went; 355

Gif thow meitis ony leid lent on the ling,
 Gar thame boun to this Burgh, I tell the mine
 intent.

Or gyf thow seis ony man cumming furth the way,
 Quhat sumeuer that he be,
 Bring him haistely to me, 360
 Befoir none that I him se
 In this hall the day.”

Schir Rolland had greit ferly, and in hart kest
 Quhat that suld betakin that the King tald:

Vpon solempnit zule day, quhen ilk man suld rest, 365
 That him behouit neidlingis to wache on the wald,
 Quhen his God to serue he suld have him drest.

And syne, with ane blyith cheir, buskit that bald,
 Out of Paris proudly he preikit full prest,
 In till his harnes all hail his hechtis for to hald. 370

He vmbekest the countrie, outwith the toun;
 He saw na thing on steir,
 Nouthar fer nor neir,
 Bot the feildis in feir,
 Daillis and down. 375

He huit and he houerit quhill midmorne and mair,
 Behaldand the hie hillis and passage sa plane;
 Sa saw he quhair the Coilzear come with all his fair,
 With twa creillis on ane capill; thairof was he
 fane.

He followit to him haistely, amang the holtis hair, 380
 For to bring him to the King, at bidding full bane.
 Courtesly to the Knicht kneillit the Coilzear,
 And Schir Rolland him self salust him agane,
 Syne bad him leif his courtasie, and boun him to ga;
 He said, "Withoutin letting 385
 Thow mon to Paris to the King;
 Speid the fast in ane ling
 Sen I find na ma."

"In faith," said the Coilzear, "zit was I neuer sa
 nyse;

Schir Knicht, it is na courtasie commounis to
 scorne: 390

Thair is mony better than I, cummis oft to Parys,
 That the King wait not of, nouthur nicht nor morne.
 For to towsill me or tit me, thocht foull be my clais,
 Or I be dantit on sic wyse, my lyfe salbe lorne."

"Do way," said Schir Rolland, "me think thow art
 not wise, 395

I red thow at bidding be, be all that we haue sworne;
 And call thow it na scorning, bot do as I the ken,
 Sen thow has hard mine intent:
 It is the Kingis commandement,
 At this tyme thow suld haue went 400
 And I had met sic ten."

"I am bot ane, mad man, that thow hes heir met ;
 I haue na myster to matche with maisterfull men ;
 Fairand our the feildis, fewell to fet,
 And oft fylit my feit in mony foull fen ; 405
 Gangand with laidis, my gouerning to get.
 Thair is mony carll in the countrie thow may nocht
 ken ;
 I sall hald that I haue hecht, bot I be hard set,
 To Wymond of the Wardrop, I wait full weill quhen."
 "Sa thriue I," said Rolland, "it is mine intent 410
 That nouthar to Wymond nor Will
 Thow sald hald nor hecht till,
 Quhill I haue brocht the to fulfill
 The Kingis commandment."

.
 Of that ryall array that Rolland in raid, 415
 Rauf rusit in his hart of that ryall thing ;
 "He is the gayest in geir, that euer on ground glaid,
 Haue he grace to the gre in ilk iornaying.
 War he ane manly man, as he is weill maid,
 He war full michtie, with magre durst abyde his
 meting." 420
 He bad the Coilzear in wraith swyth withoutin baid,
 Cast the creillis fra the capill and gang to the
 King.
 "In faith, it war greit schame," said the Coilzear,
 "I vndertuk thay suld be brocht,
 This day for ocht that be mocht ; 425
 Schir Knicht, that word is for nocht
 That thow carpis thair!

“Thow huifis on thir holtis, and haldis me heir,
 Quhill half the haill day may the hicht haue.”

“Be Christ that was cristinnit, and his Mother
 cleir, 430
 Thow sall catche to the Court, that sall not be to
 craue.

It might be preifit preiudice, bot gif thow suld compeir,
 To se quhat granting of grace the King wald the
 gaif.

For na gold on this ground wald I, but weir,
 Be fundin fals to the King, sa Christ me saue! 435
 To gar the cum and be knawin, as I am command,
 I wait not quhat his willis be,
 Nor he namit na mair the,
 Nor ane vther man to me,
 Bot quhome that I fand.” 440

“Thow fand me fechand nathing that followit to feid ;
 I war ane fule gif I fled, and fand nane affray :
 Bot as ane lauchfull man, my laidis to leid,
 That leifis with mekle lawtie and laubour in fay.
 Be the Mother and the Maydin that maid vs
 remeid, 445

And thow mat me ony mair, cum efter quhat sa may,
 Thow and I sall dyntis deill, quhill ane of vs be deid,
 For the deidis thow hes me done vpon this deir day.”

Mekle merwell of that word had Schir Rolland :
 He saw na wappinnis thair, 450
 That the Coil3ear bair,
 Bot ane auld bukclair,
 And ane roustie brand.

“It is lyke,” said Schir Rolland, and lightly he leuch,
 “That sic ane stubill husband man wald stryke
 stoutly; 455

Thair is mony toun man, to tuggill is full teuch,

Thocht thair brandis be blak and vnburely;
 Oft fair foullis ar fundin faynt, and als freuch.

I defend we fecht or fall in that foly;
 Lat se how we may disseuer with sobernes aneuch, 460
 And catche crabitnes away, be Christ counsall I.
 Quhair winnis that Wymond thow hecht to meit to-
 day?”

“With the Quene, tauld he me;
 And thair I vndertuke to be,
 Into Paris, pardie, 465
 Withoutin delay.”

“And I am knawin with the Quene,” said Schir Rol-
 land,

“And with mony byrdis in hir bowre, be buikis and
 bellis.

The King is into Paris, that sall I warrand,
 And all his aduertance that in his Court dwellis. 470

Me tharth haue nane noy of myne erand,
 For me think thow will be thair, efter as thow tellis;
 Bot gif I fand the, forrow now to keip my cunnand.”

“Schir Knicht,” said the CoilȜear, “thow trowis me
 neuer ellis,
 Bot gif sum suddand let put it of delay; 475
 For that I hecht of my will,
 And na man threit me thair till,
 That I am haldin to fulfill,
 And sall do quhill I may.”

"3ea, sen thou will be thair, thy cunnandis to new, 480
 I neid nane airar myne erand nor none of the day."
 "Be thou traist," said the Coilzear, "man, as I am trew,
 I will not haist me ane fute faster on the way ;
 Bot gif thou raik out of my renk, full raith sall thou rew,
 Or, be the Rude, I sall rais thy ryall array ; 485
 Thocht thy body be braissit in that bricht hew,
 Thou salbe fundin als febil of thy bone fay."
 Schir Rolland said to him self, "This is bot foly
 To striue with him ocht mair :
 I se weill he will be thair." 490
 His leif at the Coilzear
 He tuke lufesumly.

"Be Christ!" said the Coilzear, "that war ane foull
 scorne,
 That thou suld chaip, bot I the knew, that is sa
 schynand ;
 For thou seis my weidis ar auld, and all to-worne, 495
 Thou trowis nathing thir taillis that I am telland.
 Bring na beirnis vs by, bot as we war borne,
 And thir blonkis that vs beiris, thairto I mak ane bland,
 That I sall meit the heir vpon this mure to morne,
 Gif I be haldin in heill—and thairto my hand— 500
 Sen that we haue na laiser at this tyme to ta."
 In ane thourtour way,
 Seir gaitis pas thay,
 Baith to Paris in fay ;
 Thus partit thay twa.

Taill of Rauf Coilzear :

ll. 1-323; 363-453; 480-570.

WILLIAM DUNBAR.

(1460-1520.)

WILLIAM DUNBAR was born about 1460. After receiving the Master's degree at St. Andrew's University, he seems to have entered the Franciscan Order, and travelled through England and France. Returning to Scotland, he was attached, in his capacity of poet, to the Court of James IV., and celebrated the marriage of that prince with Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., in his poem called *The Thrissil and the Roiss* (the Thistle and the Rose). He took priestly orders in 1504. Feeling how precarious a thing was court-favour, he never ceased importuning the King for a benefice, however humble, but never obtained one. Scarce anything is known of his life after the disaster of Flodden in 1513, but he is supposed to have died about 1520. His works are *The Thrissil and the Roiss*, the *Goldyn Terge*, the *Dance of the Sevin Deidly Synnis*, a *Flyting*, or jocular dispute with Kennedy, a brother poet, and a number of smaller pieces, both serious and jocose. The excellent tale, the *Iwa Freiris of Berwick*, is attributed to Dunbar, but not with absolute certainty.

The Thrissill and the Roiss.

Quhen Merche wes with variand windis past,
 And Appryll had, with her siluer schouris,
 Tane leif at nature with ane orient blast ;
 And lusty May, that moddir is of flouris,
 Had maid the birdis to begyn thair houris 5
 Amang the tendir odouris reid and quhyt,
 Quhois armony to heir it wes delyt ;

In bed at morrow, sleiping as I lay,
 Me thocht Aurora, with her cristall ene,
 In at the window lukit by the day, 10

And halsit me, with visage pail and grene ;
 On quhois hand a lark sang fro the splene :
 "Awalk, luvaris, out of your slomering,
 Se how the lusty morrow dois vp spring."

Me thocht fresche May befoir my bed vpstude, 15
 In weid depaynt of mony diuerss hew,
 Sobir, benyng, and full of mansuetude,
 In brycht atteir of flouris forgit new,
 Hevinly of color, quhyt, reid, broun, and blew,
 Balmit in dew, and gilt with Phebus bemys, 20
 Quhill all the houss illumynit of hir lemys.

"Slugird," scho said, "awalk annone for schame,
 And in my honour sum thing thow go wryt ;
 The lork hes done the mirry day proclame,
 To raiss vp luvaris with confort and delyt, 25
 3it nocht incessis thy curage to indyt,
 Quhois hairt sum tyme hes glaid and blisfull bene,
 Sangis to mak vndir the levis grene."

"Quhairto," quod I, "sall I vpryss at morrow,
 For in this May few birdis herd I sing? 30
 Thai haif moir causs to weip and plane thair sorrow ;
 Thy air it is nocht holsum nor benyng ;
 Lord Eolus dois in thy sessone ring ;
 So busteous ar the blastis of his horne,
 Amang thy bewis to walk I haif forborne." 35

With that this lady sobirly did smyll,
 And said, "Vpryss, and do thy observance ;
 Thow did promyt, in Mayis lusty quhytle,

For to discryve the Ross of most plesance.
Go se the birdis how thay sing and dance, 40
Illumynit our with orient skyis brycht,
Annamyllit richely with new asur lycht."

Quhen this wes said, depairtit scho, this quene,
And enterit in a lusty gairding gent ;
And than, me thocht, full hestely besene, 45
In serk and mantill [eftir hir] I went
In to this garth, most dulce and redolent
Off herb and flour, and tendir plantis sueit,
And grene levis doing of dew doun fleit.

The purpoure sone, with tendir bemys reid, 50
In orient bricht as angell did appeir,
Throw goldin skyis putting vp his heid,
Quhois gilt tressis schone so wondir cleir,
That all the world tuke confort, fer and neir,
To luke vpon his fresche and blisfull face, 55
Doing all sable fro the hevynnys chace.

And as the blisfull soun of cherarchy
The fowlis song throw confort of the licht ;
The byrdis did with oppin vocis cry,
" O, luvaris fo, away thow dully nycht, 60
And welcum day that confortis every wicht ;
Hail May, hail Flora, hail Aurora schene,
Hail princes Natur, hail Venus luvis quene!"

Dame Nature gaif ane inhibitioun thair
To ferss Neptunus, and Eolus the bawld, 65
Nocht to perturb the wattir nor the air,

And that no schouris, nor blastis cawld,
 Effray suld flouris nor fowlis on the fold ;
 Scho bad eik Juno, goddes of the sky,
 That scho the hevin suld keip amene and dry. 70

Scho ordand eik that every bird and beist
 Befoir hir hieness suld annone compeir,
 And every flour of vertew, most and leist,
 And every herb be feild fer and neir,
 As they had wont in May, fro 3eir to 3eir, 75
 To hir thair makar to mak obediens,
 Full law inclynnand with all dew reuerens.

With that annone scho send the swyft Ro
 To bring in beistis of all conditioun ;
 The restles Suallow commandit scho also 80
 To feche all fowll of small and greit renown ;
 And to gar flouris compeir of all fassoun,
 Full craftely conjurit scho the Yarrow,
 Quhilk did furth swirk als swift as ony arrow.

All present wer in twynkling of ane e, 85
 Baith beist, and bird, and flour, befoir the quene,
 And first the Lyone, gretast of degre,
 Was callit thair, and he, most fair to sene,
 With a full hardy contenance and kene,
 Befoir dame Natur come, and did inclyne, 90
 With visage bawld, and curage leonyne.

This awfull beist full terrible wes of cheir,
 Persing of luke, and stout of countenance,
 Rycht strong of corpis, of fassoun fair, but feir,

Lusty of schaip, lycht of deliuerance, 95
 Reid of his cullour, as is the ruby glance ;
 On feild of gold he stude full mychtely,
 With flour delycis sirculit lustely.

This lady liftit vp his cluvis cleir,
 And leit him listly lene vpone hir kne, 100
 And crownit him with dyademe full deir,
 Off radyous stonis, most ryall for to se ;
 Saying, " The King of Beistis mak I the,
 And the cheif protector in woddis and schawis ;
 Onto thi leigis go furth, and keip the lawis. 105

Exerce justice with mercy and conscience.
 And lat no small beist suffir skaith, na skornis
 Of greit beistis that bene of moir piscence ;
 Do law elyk to aipis and vnicornis,
 And lat no bowgle, with his busteous hornis, 110
 The meik pluch ox oppress, for all his pryd,
 Bot in the 3ok go peciable him besyd."

Quhen this was said, with noyis and soun of joy,
 All kynd of beistis in to thair degre,
 At onis cryit lawd, " Viue le Roy ! " 115
 And till his feit fell with humilite,
 And all thay maid him homege and fewte ;
 And he did thame ressaif with princely laitis,
 Quhois noble yre is *parcere prostratis*.

Syne crownit scho the Egle King of Fowlis, 120
 And as steill dertis scherpit scho his pennis,
 And bawd him be als just to awppis and owlis,

As vnto pacokkis, papingais, or crennis,
 And mak a law for wycht fowlis and for wrennis;
 And lat no fowll of ravyne do efferay, 125
 Nor devoir birdis bot his awin pray.

Than callit scho all flouris that grew on feild,
 Discirnyng all thair fassionis and effeiris;
 Vpone the awfull Thrissill scho beheld,
 And saw him keptit with a busche of speiris; 130
 Concedring him so able for the weiris,
 A radius croun of rubeis scho him gaif,
 And said, " In feild go furth, and fend the laif;

And, sen thow art a king, thow be discret;
 Herb without vertew thow hald nocht of sic pryce 135
 As herb of vertew and of odor sueit;
 And lat no nettill vyle, and full of vyce,
 Hir fallow to the gudly flour delyce.
 Nor latt no wyld weid, full of churlicheness,
 Compar her till the lilleis nobilness. 140

Nor hald non vdir flour in sic denty
 As the fresche Ross, of cullour reid and quhyt;
 For gife thow dois, hurt is thyne honesty,
 Conciddering that no flour is so perfyt,
 So full of virtew, plesans and delyt, 145
 So full of blisfull angeilik bewty,
 Imperiall birth, honour and dignite."

Than to the Ross scho turnyit hir visage,
 And said, " O lusty dochtir most benyng
 Aboif the lilly, illustare of lynnage, 150

Fro the stok ryell rying fresche and 3ing,
 But ony spot or macull doing spring ;
 Cum, blowme of joy, with jemis to be cround,
 For our the laif thy bewty is renownd."

A coistly croun with clarefeid stonis brycht, 155
 This cumly quene did on hir heid incloiss,
 Quhill all the land illumynit of the licht ;
 Quhairfoir me thocht all flouris did reioiss,
 Crying attonis, " Haill be thow, richest Ross!
 Haill, hairbis empryce, haill, freschest quene of
 flouris, 160
 To the be glory and honour at all houris."

Thane all the birdis song with voce on hicht,
 Quhois mirthfull soun wes mervelus to heir ;
 The mavyss song, " Haill, Roiss most riche and richt,
 That doiss vp flureiss vndir Phebus speir ; 165
 Haill, plant of 3owth, haill, princes dochtir deir,
 Haill, blosome breking out of the blud royall,
 Quhois pretius vertew is imperiall."

The merle scho sang, " Haill, Roiss of most delyt,
 Haill, of all flouris quene and souerane ;" 170
 The lark scho song, " Haill, Roiss, both reid and quhyt.
 Most plesand flour, of mighty cullouris twane ;"
 The nyctingail song, " Haill, naturis suffragene
 In bewty, nurtour and every nobilness,
 In riche array, renown and gentilness." 175

The commoun voce vprais of birdis small,
 Apone this wyss, " O blissit be the hour
 That thow wes chosin to be our principall ;

Welcome to be our princes of honour,
 Our perle, our plesans and our paramour, 180
 Our peax, our play, our plane felicite,
 Chryst the conserf frome all aduersite."

Than all the birdis song with sic a schout,
 That I annon awoilk quhair that I lay,
 And with a braid I turnyt me about 185
 To se this court; bot all wer went away :
 Than vp I lenyt, halflingis in affrey,
 And thus I wret, as 3e haif hard to-forrow,
 Off lusty May vpone the nynt morrow.

The Visitation of St. Francis.

This nycht befor the dawing cleir,
 Me thoct Sanct Francis did to me appeir,
 With ane religious abbeir in his hand,
 And said, "In thiss go cleith the, my serwand ;
 Reffuss the warld, for thow mon be a freir." 5

With him and with his abbeir bayth I skarrit,
 Lyk to ane man that with a gaist wes marrit :
 Me thoct on bed he layid it me abone,
 Bot on the flure delyuerly and sone
 I lap thairfra, and nevir wald cum nar it. 10

Quoth he, "Quhy skarris thow with this holy weid ?
 Cleith the thairin, for weir it thow most neid ;
 Thow, that hes lang done Venus lawis teiche,

Sall now be freir, and in this abbeit preiche ;
 Delay it nocht, it mon be done but dreid." 15

Quod I, " Sanct Francis, loving be the till,
 And thankit mot thow be of thy gude will
 To me, that of thy clayis ar so kynd ;
 Bot thame to weir it nevir come in my mynd ;
 Sweit Confessour, thow tak it nocht in ill. 20

In haly legendis haif I hard alleviu,
 Ma sanctis of bischoppis, nor freiris, be sic sevin ;
 Off full few freiris that hes bene sanctis I reid ;
 Quhairfoir ga bring to me ane bishopis weid,
 Gife evir thow wald my saule gaid vnto hevin." 25

" My brethir oft hes maid the supplicationis,
 Be epistillis, sermonis, and relationis,
 To tak the abyte, bot thow did postpone ;
 Bot ony process, cum on thairfoir annone,
 All sircumstance put by and excusationis." 30

" Gif evir my fortoun wes to be a freir,
 The dait thairof is past full mony a 3eir ;
 For into every lusty toun and place
 Off all Yngland, frome Berwick to Kalice,
 I haif into thy habeit maid gud cheir. 35

In freiris weid full fairly haif I fleichit,
 In it haif I in pulpet gon and preichit
 In Derntoun kirk, and eik in Canterbury ;
 In it I past at Dover our the ferry
 Throw Piccardy, and thair the peple teichit. 40

Als lang as I did beir the freiris style,
 In me, God wait, wes mony wrink and wyle :
 In me wes falset with every wicht to flatter,
 Quhilk mycht be flemit with na haly watter ;
 I wes ay reddy all men to begyle." 45

This freir that did Sanct Francis thair appeir,
 Ane fieind he wes in likness of ane freir :
 He vaneist away with stynk and fyrie smowk ;
 With him me thocht all the hous end he towk,
 And I awoik as wy that wes in weir. 50

The Fenzzeit Freir of Tungland.

As zung Awrora, with cristall haile,
 In orient schew hir visage paile,
 A sweuyng swyth did me assaile,
 Off sonis of Sathanis seid ;
 Me thocht a Turk of Tartary 5
 Come throw the boundis of Barbary,
 And lay forloppin in Lumbardy,
 Ffull lang in waithman weid.

Ffra baptasing for to eschew,
 Thair a religious man he slew, 10
 And cled him in his abeit new,
 Ffor he cowth wryte and reid.
 Quhen kend was his dissimvlance,
 And all his cursit govirnance,
 Ffor feir he fled and come in France, 15
 With littill of Lumbard leid.

To be a leiche he fenyt him thair,
 Quhilk mony a man nicht rew evirmair;
 For he left nowthir seik nor sair
 Vnslane, or he hyne 3eid. 20
 Vane organis he full clenely carvit,
 Quhen of his straik so mony starvit,
 Dreid he had gottin that he desarvit,
 He fled away gud speid.

In Scotland than, the narrest way 25
 He come, his cunnyng till assay;
 To sum man thair it was no play
 The preving of his sciens.
 In pottingry he wrocht grit pyne,
 He murdreist mony in medecyne; 30
 The jow was of a grit engyne,
 And generit was of gyans.

In leichecraft he was homecyd;
 He wald haif, for a.nicht to byd,
 A haiknay and the hurt manis hyd, 35
 So meikle he was of myance.
 His yrnis was rude as ony rawchtir,
 Quhair he leit blude it was no lawchtir,
 Full mony instrument for slawchtir
 Was in his gardevyance. 40

Vnto no mess pressit this prelat,
 For sound of sacring bell nor skellat;
 As blaksmyth bruikit was his pallat,
 Ffor battering at the study.

Thocht he come hame a new maid channoun, 45
 He had dispensit with matynnis channoun,
 On him come nowthir stole nor fannoun,
 Ffor smowking of the smydy.

Me thocht seir fassonis he assailzeit,
 To mak the quintessance, and failzeit; 50
 And quhen he saw that nocht availzeit,
 A fedrem on he tuke,
 And schupe in Turkey for to fle;
 And quhen that he did mont on he,
 All fowill ferleit quhat he sowld be, 55
 That evir did on him luke.

Sum held he had bene Dedalus,
 Sum the Menatair marvelous,
 Sum the Martis smyth Wlcanus,
 And sum Saturnus kuke. 60
 And evir the cuschettis at him tuggit,
 The rukis him rent, the ravynis him druggit,
 The hudit crawis his hair furth ruggit,
 The hevin he nicht not bruke.

The myttane, and Sanct Martynis fowle, 65
 Wend he had bene the hornit howle,
 Thay set avpone him with a zowle,
 And gaif him dynt for dynt.
 The golk, the gormaw, and the gled,
 Best him with buffettis quhill he bled; 70
 The sparhalk to the spring him sped,
 Als fers as fyre of flynt.

The tarsall gaif him tug for tug,
 A stanchell hang in ilka lug,
 The pyot furth his pennis did rug, 75

 The stork straik ay but stynt.
 The bissart, bissy but rebuik,
 Scho was so cleverus of hir clvik,
 His [eris] he nicht not langer bruik,
 Scho held thame at ane hint. 80

Thik was the clud of kayis and crawis,
 Of marlezonis, mittanis, and of mawis,
 That bikkrit at his berd with blawis
 In battell him abowt.
 Thay nybbillit him with noyis and cry, 85
 The rerd of thame raiss to the sky,
 And evir he cryit on Fortoun, Fy!
 His lyfe was in to dowt.

He schewre his feddreme that was schene
 And slippit owt of it full clene, 90
 And in a myre, vp to the ene,
 Amang the glar did glyd.
 The fowlis all at the fedrem dang,
 As at a monster thame amang,
 Quhill all the pennis of it owsprang 95
 In till the air full wyde.

And he lay at the plunge evirmair,
 Sa lang as any ravin did rair;
 The crawis him socht with cryis of cair
 In every schaw besyde. 100

Had he reveild bene to the rwikis,
 Thay had him revin all with thair clwikis:
 Thre dayis in dub amang the dukis
 He did with dirt him hyde.

The air was dirkit with the fowlis, 105
 That come with 3awmeris and with 3owlis,
 With skryking, skrymming and with scowlis,
 To tak him in the tyde.

I walknit with the noyis and schowte,
 So hiddowis beir was me abowte; 110
 Sensyne I curss that cankerit rowte
 Quhair evir I go or ryde.

Ane Ballate of Gude Counsall.

To dwell in court, my freind, gife that thow list,
 For gift of fortoun invy thow no degre;
 Behold and heir, and lat thy tung tak rest,
 In meikle speiche is part of vanitie;
 And for no malyce preiss the nevir to lie; 5
 Als trubill nevir thy self, sone, be no tyd,
 Vthiris to rewill, that will not rewlit be:
 He rewlis weill, that weill him self can gyd.

Bewar quhome to thy counsale thow discure,
 Ffor trewth dwellis nocht ay for that trewth ap-
 peiris: 10
 Put nocht thyne honour into aventure;
 Ane freind may be thy fo, as fortoun steiris:
 In cumpany cheiss honorable feiris,

And fra vyle folkis draw the far on syd ;
 The Psalme sayis, *Cum sancto sanctus eris* : 15
 He rewlis weill, that weill him self can gyd.

Haif paciencé thoct thow no lordschip posseid,
 For hie vertew may stand in law estait ;
 Be thow content, of mair thow hes no neid ;
 And be thow nocht, desyre sall mak debait 20
 Evirmoir, till deth say to the, chakmait.
 Thoct all war thyne this warld within so wyd,
 Quha can resist the serpent of dispyt ?
 He rewlis weill, that weill him self can gyd.

Ffle frome the fallowschip of sic as ar defamit, 25
 And fra fals tungis fulfild with flattry,
 Als fra all schrewis, or ellis thow art eschamit ;
 Sic art thow callit as is thy cumpany.
 Fle perrellus taillis foundit of invy :
 With wilfull men, son, argow thow no tyd, 30
 Quhome no ressonne may seiss nor pacify :
 He rewlis weill, that well him self can gyd.

And be thow not ane roundar in the nwke,
 For, gif thow be, men will hald the suspect :
 Be nocht in countenance ane skornar, nor by luke, 35
 But dowt siclyk sall stryk the in the neck.
 Be war also to counsall or coreck
 Him that extold hes far him self in pryd,
 Quhair parrell is but proffeit or effect :
 He rewlis weill, that weill him self can gyd. 40

Gif ony persoun wald approche within that plesand
garding.

I saw thre gay ladeis sit in ane grene arber,
All grathit in to garlandis of fresche gudelie flouris ;
So glitterit as the gold wer thair gloriuis gilt tressis,
Qubill all the gressis did gleme of the glaid hewis ; 20
Kemmit was thair cleir hair, and curioslie sched
Attour thair schulderis doun schyre, schyning full
bricht ;

With curches, cassin thame abone, of kirsp cleir and
thin :

Thair mantillis grein war as the gress that grew in May
sessoun,

Fetrit with thair quhyt fingaris about thair fair sydis: 25
Off ferliful fyne favour war thair faceis meik,
All full of flurist fairheid, as flouris in June ;
Quhyt, seimlie, and soft, as the sweit lillies ;
New vpspred vpon spray, as new spynist rose,
Arrayit ryallie about with mony rich wardour, 30
That nature, full nobillie; annamalit fine with flouris
Off alkin hewis under hewin, that ony heynd knew,
Fragrant, all full of fresche odour fynest of smell.
Ane marbre tabile coverit was befoir thai thre ladeis,
With ryale cowpis apon rawys full of ryche wynys : 35
And of thir fair wlonkes, with tua [that] weddit war
with lordis,

Ane wes ane wedow, I wist, wantoun of laitis.

.

Thus draif thai our that deir night, with danceis
full noble,

Quhill that the day did vp daw, and dew donkit the
flouris;

The morow myld wes and meik, the mavis did sing, 40
And all remuffit the myst, and the meid smellit;
Silver schouris doune schuke, as the schene cristall,
And berdis schoutit in schaw, with thair schill notis;
The goldin glitterand gleme so gladit ther hertis,
Thai maid a glorius gle amang the grene bewis. 45
The soft souch of the swyr, and sovne of the stremys,
The sueit sawour of the sward, [and] singing of foulis,
Myght confort ony creatur of the kyn of Adam;
And kindill agane his curage thocht it wer cald sloknyt.

Than rais thir ryall roisis, in ther riche wedis, 50
And rakit hame to ther rest, through the rise blwmys;
And I all prevely past to a plesand arber,
And with my pen did report thair pastance most mery.

Meditatioun in Wymtir.

In to thir dirk and drublie dayis,
Quhone sabill all the hewin arrayis,
With mystie vapouris, cluddis and skyis,
Nature all curage me denyis
Off sangis, ballattis, and of playis. 5

Quhen that the nycht dois lenthin houris,
With wind, with hail, and havy schouris,
My dule spreit dois lurk forschoir;
My hairt for languor dois forloir,
For laik of symmer with his flouris. 10

I walk, I turne, sleip may I nocht,
 I vexit am with havy thocht;
 This warld all our I cast about,
 And ay the mair I am in dout,
 The mair that I remeid have socht. 15

I am assayit on everie syde:
 Dispair sayis, ay, "In tyme prowde,
 And get sum thing quhairon to leif;
 Or with grit trouble and mischeif,
 Thow sall in to this court abyde." 20

Than Patience sayis, "Be nocht agast:
 Hald Hoip and Treuthe within the fast;
 And lat Fortoun wirk furthe hir rage,
 Quhen that no rasoun may assuage,
 Quhill that hir glas be run and past." 25

And Prudence in my eir sayis ay,
 "Quhy wald thow hald that will away?
 Or craif that thow may have no space,
 Thow tending to ane uther place,
 A journey going everie day?" 30

And than sayis Age, "My freind, cum neir,
 And be nocht strange, I the requer:
 Cum, brodir, by the hand me tak,
 Remember thow hes compt to mak
 Off all thi tyme thow spendit heir." 35

Syne Deid castis up his 3ettis wyd,
 Saying, " Thir oppin sall 3e abyd ;
 Albeid that thow were never sa stout,
 Vndir this lyntall sall thow lowt :
 Thair is nane vther way besyd." 40

For feir of this all day I drowp ;
 No gold in kist, nor wyne in cowp,
 No ladeis bewtie, nor luiffis blys
 May lat me to remember this :
 How glaid that evir I dyne or sowp. 45

3it, quhone the nycht begynniss to schort,
 It dois my spreit sum part confort,
 Off thoct oppressit with the schouris.
 Cum, lustie symmer ! with thy flouris,
 That I may leif in sum disport. 50

The Ballad of Kynd Kittok.

My Gudame wes a gay wif, bot scho wes rycht gend,
 Scho duelt furth fer in to France, apon Falkland
 fellis ;
 Thay callit her Kynd Kittok, quhasa hir weill kend ;
 Scho wes like a caldrone cruke cler vnder kellis ;
 Thay threipit that scho deit of thrist, and maid a gud
 end. 5
 Eftir hir dede, scho dredit nought in hevin for to
 duell ;

And sa to hevin the hieway dreidless scho wend,
 3it scho wanderit, and 3eid by to ane elriche well.
 Scho met thar, as I wene,
 Ane ask rydand on a snail, 10
 Et cryit, "Ourtane fallow, hail!"
 And raid ane inche behind the taill,
 Till it wes neir evin.

Sa scho had hap to be horsit to her herbry,
 Att ane ailhouſ neir [hevin], it nyghtit thame
 thare; 15
 Scho deit of thrist in this warld, that gert hir be so
 dry,
 Scho neuer eit, bot drank our mesur and mair.
 Scho slepit quhill the morne at none, and rais airly;
 And to the 3ettis of hevin fast can the wif fair,
 And by Sanct Petir, in at the 3et, scho stall prevely: 20
 God lukit and saw hir lattin in, and lewch his hert sair.
 And thar, 3eris sevin
 Scho lewit a gud life,
 And wes our Ladyis henwif:
 And held Sanct Petir at stryfe 25
 Ay quhill scho wes in hevin.

Sche lukit out on a day, and thocht ryght lang
 To se the ailhouſ beside, in till an euill hour;
 And out of hevin the hie gait cought the wif gang
 For to get hir ane fresche drink, 3e aill of hevin wes
 sour. 30
 Scho come againe to hevinnis 3et, quhen the bell rang,
 Sanct Petir hat hir with a club, quhill a gret clour

Rais in hir heid, because the wif 3eid wrang;
 Than to the ailhous agane scho ran, the pycharis to
 pour,

And for to brew and baik. 35

Freendis, I pray you hertfully,
 Gif 3e be thristy or dry,
 Drink with my Guddame as 3e ga by,
 Anys for my saik.

The Freiris of Berwik.

As it befell, and happinnit in-to deid,
 Vpoun a rever the quhilk is callit Tweid;
 At Tweidis mowth thair standis a nobill toun,
 Quhair mony lordis hes bene of grit renoune,
 Quhair mony a lady bene fair of face, 5
 And mony ane fresche lusty galland wass.
 In-to this toun, the quhilk is callit Berwik,
 Vpoun the sey thair standis nane it lyk,
 For it is wallit weill abowt with stane,
 And dowbill stankis castin mony ane; 10
 And syne the castell is so strang and wicht,
 With strait towris and turattis he on hicht;
 The wallis wrocht craftely withall;
 The portcules most subtelly to fall,
 Quhen that thame list to draw thame vpoun hicht; 15
 That it micht be of na maner of micht
 To win that houss be craft or subteltie.
 Quhairfoir it is maist gud allutirly,

In-to my tyme quhair evir I haif bene,
 Moist fair, most gudly, most plesand to be sene; 20
 The tovne, the wall, the castell and the land,
 The he wallis vpoun the vpper hand,
 The grit croce kirk, and eik the Masone Dew,
 The Jacobene freiris of the quhyt hew,
 The Carmeleitis, and the monkis eik; 25
 The four ordouris were nocht for to seik,
 Thay wer all in this toun dwelling.
 So appinnit in a Maij morning,
 That twa of the Jacobyne freiris,
 As thay wer wont and vsit mony 3eiris 30
 To pass amang thair brethir vpaland,
 Wer send of thame best practisit and cunnand,
 Freir Allane, and Freir Robert the vder;
 Thir silly freiris with wyffis weill cowld gluder;
 Rycht wondir weill plesit thai all wyffis 35
 And tawld thame tailis of haly sanctis lyffis.
 Quhill on a tyme thay purposit to pass hame;
 Bot verry tyrit and wett wes Freir Allane,
 For he wes awld, and nicht nocht wele travell,
 And als he had ane littill spyce of gravell. 40
 Freir Robert wes 3oung, and verry hett of blude,
 And be the way he bure both clothis and hude
 And all thair geir, for he wes strong and wicht.
 Be that it drew neir towart the nicht,
 As thay wer cumand towart the tovne full neir; 45
 Freir Allane said than, "Gud bruder deir,
 It is to lait, I dreid the 3et be closit,
 And we are tyrit, and verry evill disposit
 To luge owt of the toun, bot gif that we
 In sume gud houss this nycht mot herbryt be." 50

Swa wynnit thair ane woundir gude hostillar,
 Without the toun, in till a fair manar,
 And Symon Lawrear wes his name ;
 Ane fair blyth wyf he had, of ony ane,
 Bot scho wes sumthing dynk and dengerous. 55
 The silly freiris quhen thay come to the hous,
 With fair hailsing and bekking courteslye,
 To thame scho anschirit agane in hye ;
 Freir Robert sperit eftir the gud man,
 And scho agane anschirit thame thane, 60
 " He went fra hame, God wait, on Weddinsday,
 In the cuntre for to seik corne and hay,
 An vthir thingis quhairof we haif neid."
 Freir Robert said, " I pray grit God him speid
 Him haill and sound in-to his travell," 65
 And hir desyrit the stowp to fill of aill,
 " That we may drink, for I am wondir dry."
 With that the wyfe went furth richt schortly,
 And fillit the stowp, and brocht in breid and cheiss ;
 Thay eit and drank, and satt at thair awin eiss. 70
 Freir Allane said to the gudwyf in hye,
 " Cum hiddir, deme, and sett 3ow doun me bye,
 And fill the cop agane anis to me ;"
 Freir Robert said, " Full weill payit shall 3e be."
 The freiris wer blyth, and mirry tailis cowlde tell, 75
 And even with that thay hard the prayer bell
 Off thair awin abbay, and than thay wer agast,
 Becauss thay knew the 3ettis wer closit fast ;
 That thay on na wayis nicht gett entre.
 Than the gudwyfe thay prayit for cheritie 80
 To grant thame herbrye that ane nicht ;
 Bot scho to thame gaif anschir with grit hicht,

"The gudman is fra hame, as I 3ow tald,
 And God it wait, gif I durst be so bald
 To herbry freiris in this houss with me: 85
 Quhat wald Symon sa, ha, *benedicite!*
 Bot in his absence I abusit his place?
 Our deir Lady Mary keip fra sic cace,
 And keip me owt of perrell and of schame."
 Than auld Freir Allane said, "Na, fair dame, 90
 For Godis saik, heir me quhat I sall say,
 In gud faith, we will both be deid or day;
 The way is evill, and I am tyrit and wett,
 Our 3ettis ar closit that we may not in gett,
 And to our abbay we can nocht win in; 95
 To causs ws perreiss but help 3e haif grit syn;
 Thairfoir of verry neid we mon byd still,
 And ws commit alhail into 3our will."
 The gudwyf lukit vnto the freiris tway,
 And at the last, to thame culd scho say, 100
 "3e byd nocht heir, be Him that ws all coft;
 Bot gif 3e list to lig vp in 3one loft,
 Quhilk is weill wrocht in-to the hallis end,
 3e sall fynd stray, and clathis I sall 3ow send;
 Quhair, and 3e list, pass on baith in feir, 105
 For on nó wayis will I repair haif heir."
 Hir madin than scho send hir on befoir,
 And hir thay followit baith withowttin moir;
 Thay war full blyth, and did as scho thame kend,
 And vp thay went, in-to the hallis end, 110
 In till a loft wes maid for corne and hay;
 Scho maid thair bed, syne past doun but delay,
 Closit the trop and thay remanit still,
 In-to the loft, thay wantit of thair will.

Freir Allane lay doun as he best micht ; 115
 Freir Robert said, " I hecht to walk this nicht,
 Quha wait perchance sum sport I ma espy ?"
 Thus in the loft latt I thir freiris ly,
 And of the gudwyf now I will speik mair.
 Scho wes richt blyth that thay wer closit thair, 120
 For scho had maid ane tryst that samyn nicht
 Freir Johine hir luvis supper for to dicht ;
 Quha dwelland wes in-to that samyne town,
 And ane Blak Freir he wes of grit renown.
 He govirnit alhail the abbacy ; 125
 Silwer and gold he had aboundantly ;
 He had a prevy posterne of his awin,
 Quhair he micht ische, quhen that he list, vnknewin.
 Now thus in-to the toun I leif him still,
 Bydand his tyme ; and turne agane I will 130
 To this fair wyfe, how scho the fyre cowld beit,
 And thristit on fatt caponis to the speit ;
 And fatt cunyngis to fyre did scho lay,
 Syne bad the madin, in all the haist scho may,
 To flawme, and turne, and rost thame tenderly. 135
 And to hir chalmer so scho went in hy ;
 Scho cleithis hir in a kirtill of fyne reid,
 Ane fair quhyt curch scho puttis vpoun hir heid ;
 Hir kirtill wes of silk, and silwer fyne,
 Hir vthir garmentis as the reid gold did schyne ; 140
 On every finger scho weiris ringis two ;
 Scho was als prouwd as ony papingo.
 The burde scho coverit with clath of costly greyne,
 Hir napry aboif wes woundir weill besene.
 Than but scho went, to se gif ony come, 145
 Scho thocht full lang to meit hir lufe Freir Johine.

Syne schortly did this freir knock at the zett ;
 His knock scho kend, and did so him in lett.
 Scho welcomit him in all hir best maneir ;
 He thankit hir, and said, " My awin luvē deir, 150
 Haif thair ane pair of bossis, gud and fyne,
 Thay hald ane gallone full of Gascone wyne ;
 And als ane pair of pertrikis richt new slane,
 And eke ane creill full of breid of mane ;
 This I haif brocht to zow, my awin luvē deir, 155
 Thairfoir, I pray zow, be blyth, and mak gud cheir ;
 Sen it is so that Semon is fra hame,
 I wilbe hamely now with zow, gud dame."
 Scho sayis, " Ze are full hertly welcome heir,
 At ony tyme, quhen that ze list appeir." 160
 With that scho smylit woundir lustely ;
 He thristit hir hand agane richt prevely,
 Than in hett luvē thay talkit vderis till.
 Thus at thair sport now will I leif thame still,
 And tell zow off thir silly freiris two 165
 Wer lokit in the loft among the stro :
 Freir Allane in the loft still can ly ;
 Freir Robert had ane littill jelosy,
 For in his hairt he had ane persaving,
 And throw the burdis he maid with his botkin 170
 A littill hoill on sic a wyiss maid he,
 All that thay did thair doun he nicht weill se,
 And every word he herd that thay did say.
 Thair prelat-lyk sat he in to the chyre :
 Scho rownis than ane pistill in his eir ; 175
 Thus sport thai thame, and makis melody :
 And quhen scho saw the supper wes reddy,
 Scho gois belyfe and cuperis the burde annon,

And syne the pair of bossis hes scho tone,
 And sett thame doun vpoun the burde hir by. 180
 And evin with that they hard the gudman cry,
 And knockand at the zett he cryit fast.
 Quhen thay him hard then wer thay both agast:
 And als Freir Johine wes in a fellone fray;
 He stert vp fast, and wald haif bene away, 185
 Bot all for nocht, he nicht no way win owt.
 The gudwyfe spak than, with a visage stowt,
 "3one is Symone that makis all this fray,
 That I nicht tholit full weill had bene away;
 I sall him quyt, and I leif half a 3eir, 190
 That cummert hes ws thus in sic maneir,
 Because for him we may nocht byd togidder;
 I soir repent and wo is 3e come hidder,
 For we wer weill gif that 3e wer away."
 "Quhat sall I do, allace?" the freir can say; 195
 "Into this case, Lord! how sall I me beir,
 For I am schent and Symon fynd me heir."
 "Hyd 3ou," scho said, "quhill he be brocht to rest,
 In-to 3one troich, I think it for the best;
 It lyeis mekle and huge in all 3one nwke, 200
 It held a boll of meill quhen that we buke."
 Than vndir it scho gart him creip in hy,
 And bad him lurk thair very quyetly;
 Scho closit him, and syne went on hir way.
 "Quhat sall I do, allace?" the freir can say. 205
 Syn to hir madin spedely scho spak,
 "Go to the fyre, and the meitis fra it tak;
 Be bissy als, and slokkin out the fyre;
 Ga cloiss 3one burd, and tak away the chyre,
 And lok vp all in to 3one almery, 210

Baith meit and drink, with wyne and aill put by ;
 The mayne breid als thow hyd it with the wyne ;
 That being done, thow sowp the houss clene syne,
 That na apperance of feist be heir sene,
 Bot sobirly our selfis dois sustene." 215
 And syne, withowttin ony mair delay,
 Scho castis of hail hir fresch array ;
 Than went scho to hir bed annone,
 And tholit him to knock his fill, Symone.
 Quhen he for knocking tyrit wes, and cryid, 220
 Abowt he went vnto the vdir syd,
 And on Alesone fast cold he cry ;
 And at the last scho anschirit crabitly,
 " Ach, quha be this that knawis sa weill my name ?
 Go henss," scho sayis, " for Symon is fra hame, 225
 And I will herbry no gaistis heir perfay ;
 Thairfoir I pray 3ow to wend on 3our way,
 For at this tyme 3e may nocht lugit be."
 Than Symone said, " Fair dame, ken 3e nocht me ?
 I am 3our Symone and husband of this place." 230
 " Ar 3e my spous Symone ? " scho sayis, " allace,
 Be misknowledge I had almaist misgane,
 Quha wenit that 3e sa lait wald haif cum hame ? "
 Scho stertis vp and gettis licht in hy,
 And oppinit than the 3et full haistely ; 235
 Scho tuk fra him his geir at all devyiss,
 Syne welcomit him on maist hairtly wyiss.
 He bad the madin kindill on the fyre,
 " Syne graith me meit, and tak 3e all thy hyre."
 The gudwyf said schortly, " 3e may trow, 240
 Heir is no meit that ganand is for 3ow."
 " How sa, fair deme ? Ga gait me cheiss and breid,

Ga fill the stowp, hald me no mair in pleid,
 For I am verry tyrit, wett and cauld."
 Than vp scho raiss, and durst nocht mair be bauld, 245
 Cuverit the burde, thairon sett meit in hy,
 Ane sowsit nolt fute, and scheinheid, haistely ;
 And sum cauld meit scho brocht to him belyve,
 And fillit the stowp. The gudman than wes blyth ;
 Than satt he doun, and swoir " Be All hallow, 250
 I fair richt weill and I had ane gud fallow :
 Dame, eit with me, and drink, gif that ze may."
 Said the gudwyf, " Devill inche may I ;
 It wer mair meit in to zour bed to be,
 Than now to sit desyrand cumpany." 255
 The freiris twa, that in the loft did ly,
 Thay hard him weill desyrand cumpany.
 Freir Robert said, " Allace ! gud bruder deir,
 I wald the gudman wist that we wer heir ;
 Quha wait, perchance sum bettir wald he fair ; 260
 Fer sickerly my hairt will ay be sair
 Gif zone scheinheid with Symon birneist be,
 Sa mekill gud cheir being in the almerie."
 And with that word he gaif ane hoist anone.
 The gudman hard, and speirit, " Quha is zone ? 265
 Methink that thair is men into zone loft."
 The gudwyf ansuerit, with wourdis soft,
 " Zone are zour awin freiris brether tway."
 Symone said, " Dame, tell me quhat freiris be thay ?"
 " Zone is Freir Robert and silly Freir Allane, 270
 That all this day hes travellit with grit pane
 Be thay come heir it was so verry lait,
 Curfur wes rung, and closit wes thair zait,
 And in zone loft I gaif thame herberye."

The gudman said, "Sa God haif part of me, 275
 Tha freiris twa ar hairtly welcome hiddir:
 Ga, call thame doun, that we ma drink togidder."
 The gudwyf said, "I reid 3ow latt thame be;
 Thay had levir sleip nor sit in cumpanye:
 To drink and dot it ganis nocht for thame." 280
 "Let be, fair dame, thy wordis ar in vane;
 I will thame haif, be Goddis dignite;
 Mak no delay, bot bring thame doun to me."
 The gudman said unto the maidin thone,
 "Go pray thame baith to come till me annone." 285
 And sone the trop the madin oppinit than,
 And bad thame baith cum doun to the gudman.
 Freir Robert said, "Now, be sweit Sanct Jame,
 The gudman is verry welcome hame;
 And for his weifair dalie do we pray. 290
 We sall annone cum doun to him, 3e say."
 Than with that word thay start up baith attone,
 And doun the trop delyverly thay come;
 Halsit Symone als sone as thay him sé,
 And he agane thame welcomit hairtfullie, 295
 And said, "Cum heir, myne awin bredir deir,
 And sett 3ow doun sone besyde me heir.
 For I am now allone, as 3e may sé;
 Thairfoir sitt doun and beir me cumpanye,
 And tak 3ow part of sic gud as we haif." 300
 Freir Allane said, "Schir, I pray God 3ow saif,
 For heir is now annwech of Goddis gud."
 Than Symone anscherit, "Now, be the Rud,
 3it wald I giff ane croun of gold for me
 For sum gud meit and drink amangis ws thré." 305
 Freir Robert said, "Quhat drinkis wald 3e craif,

Or quhat meitis desyre 3e for to haif?
 For I haif mony sindry practikis seir
 Beyond the sey, in Pareiss did I leir,
 That I wald preve glaidly for 3our saik, 310
 And for 3our damys, that harbry coud ws maik.
 I tak on hand, and 3e will counsale keip,
 That I sall gar 3ow se, or evir I sleip,
 Of the best meit that is in this cuntré;
 Of Gascone wyne, gif ony in it be, 315
 Or, be thair ony within ane hundreth myle,
 It sall be heir within a bony quhyle."

The gudman had grit mervell of this taill,
 And said, "[Brother] my hairt will neir be haill
 Bot gif 3e preve that praktik, or 3e parte. 320
 Be quhat kin science, nigromansy, or art."
 Freir Robert said, "Of this 3e haif no dreid,
 For I can do fer mair, and thair be neid."
 Than Symone said, "Freir Robert, I 3ow pray,
 For my saik, that science 3e wald assay, 325
 To make ane sport." And than the freir vprais,
 And tuk his buke, and to the flure he gais.
 He turnis it our, and reidis a littill space
 And to the eist direct he turnis his face,
 Syne to the west he turnit and lukit doun, 330
 And tuk his buk and red an orisoun.
 And ay his eyne wer on the almery
 And on the troch quhair that Freir Johine did ly.
 Than sat he doun and kest abak his hude;
 He granit, and he glowrit, as he wer woid; 335
 And quhyllis still he satt in studéing
 And vther quhyllis vpoun his buk reding,
 And quhyllis with baith his handis he wald clap,

And vthir quhyllis wald he glowr and gairp,
 Syne in the sowth he turnit him abowt, 340
 Weill thryiss and mair than lawly cowd he lowt,
 Quhen that he come neir hand the almery.
 Thairat our dame had woundir grit invy,
 For in hir hairt scho had ane persaving
 That he had knawin all hir govirning. 345

Scho saw him gif the almery sic a straik :
 Vnto hir self scho said, " Full weill I wait
 I am bot schent ; he knawis full weill my thocht.
 Quhat sall I do ? Allace that I wes wrocht !
 Get Symon wit, it wilbe deir doing." 350
 Be that the freir had left his studéing,
 And on his feit he startis up full sture,
 And come agane and seyit all his cure.

" Now is it done, and 3e sall haif playntie
 Of breid and wyne, the best in this cuntré. 355
 Thairfoir, fair dame, get up deliverlie,
 And ga belyfe unto 3one almerie
 And oppin it, and sé 3e bring us syne
 Ane pair of bossis full of Gascone wyne ;
 Thay hald ane galloun and mair, that wait I weill ; 360
 And bring ws als the mayne breid in a creill,
 Ane pair of cunyngis, fat and het py pand,
 The caponis als 3e sall ws bring fra hand,
 Twa pair of pertrikis, I wait thair is na ma,
 And eik of pluveris se that 3e bring ws twa." 365

The gudwyf wist it wes no variance :
 Scho knew the freir had sene hir govirnance ;
 Scho saw it wes no bute for to deny ;
 With that scho went vnto the almery
 And oppinnit, and than scho fand richt thair 370

All that the freir had spoken of befoir.
 Scho stert abak, as scho wer in a fray,
 And sanyt hir, and smyland coud scho say
 "Ha, *benedicite!* Quhat may this bene?
 Quha evir afoir hes sic a fairly sene? 375
 Sa grit a marvell as now hes apnit heir?
 Quhat sall I say? He is ane haly freir:
 He said full suth of all that he did say."

Scho brocht all furth, and on the burd coud lay
 Baith breid and wyne, and vthir thingis moir 380
 Cunyngis and caponis, as 3e haif hard befoir,
 Pertrikis and pluveris befoir thame hes scho brocht.
 The freir knew weill, and saw thair wantit nocht;
 But all wes furth brocht, evin at his devyiss.

Quhen Symone saw it appinit on this wyiss, 385
 He had grit wondir, and sweris be the mone
 That Freir Robert weill his dett had done:
 "He may be callit ane man of grit science,
 Sa suddanly maid all this purviance
 Hes brocht us heir, throw his grit subteltie, 390
 And throw his knowlege in filosofie:
 In ane gud tyme it wes quhen he come hidder.
 Now fill the cop that we ma drink togidder,
 And mak gud cheir eftir this langsum day,
 For I haif riddin ane woundir wilsome way. 395
 Now, God be lovit, heir is suffisance
 Vnto ws all throw 3our gud govirnance."

And then annone thay drank evin round abowt
 Of Gascon wyne: the freiris playit cop owt.
 Thay sportit thame and makis mirry cheir 400
 With sangis lowd, baith Symone and the freir,

And on this wyiss the lang nicht thay ourdraif;
 No thing thay want that thay desyrd to haif.
 Then Symone said to the gudwyf in hy,
 "Come heir, fair dame, and sett 3ow doun me by, 405
 And tak pairte of sic gud as we haif heir;
 And hairtly I 3ow pray to thank this freir
 Of his bening grit busines and cure
 That he hes done to us vpoun this flure,
 And brocht us meit and drink haboundantlie, 410
 Quhairfoir of richt we aucht mirry to be."
 Bot all thair sport, quhen thay war maist at eiss,
 Vnto our Deme it wes but littill pleiss.
 For vthir thing thair wes in to hir thoct.
 Scho wes so red, hir hairt wes ay on flocht, 415
 That throw the freir scho sowld discoverit be.
 To him scho lukit oft tymes effeiritlie,
 And ay disparit in hir hairt wes scho,
 That he had witt of all her purveance to.
 Thus satt scho still and wist no vdir wane, 420
 Quhat evir thay say, scho lute him all allane,
 Bot scho drank with thame in-to cumpany
 With fenzeit cheir, and hairt full wo and hevvy.
 Bot thay wer blyth annwche, God wait, and sang,
 For ay the wyne wes rakand thame amang; 425
 Quhill at the last thay woix richt blyth ilk one.
 Than Symone said unto the freir annone,
 "I mervell mikill how that this may be,
 In till schort tyme that 3e sa suddanlye
 Hes brocht to ws sa mony denteis deir." 430
 "Thairof haif 3e no mervell," quoth the freir;
 "I haif ane pege full prevy of my awin,
 Quhen evir I list will cum to me vnknawin,

And bring to me sic thing as I will haif:
 Quhat evir I list it neidis me nocht to craif. 435
 Thairfoir be blyth, and tak in pacience,
 And trest 3e weill I sall do diligence,
 Gif that 3e list, or thinkis to haif moir,
 It salbe had, and I sall stand thairfoir,
 Incontinent that samyn sall 3e sé; 440
 Bot I protest that 3e keip it previe,
 Latt no man wit that I can do sic thing."
 Than Symone swoir and said, " Be hevynniss King
 It salbe keptit prevy, as for me.
 But, bruder deir, 3our servand wald I sé, 445
 Gif it 3ow pleiss, that we may drynk togidder,
 For I wait nocht gif 3e ma ay cum hidder
 Quhen that we want our neidis sic as this."

The freir said, " Nay, so mot I haif hevyniss bliss,
 3ow to haif the sicht of my servand 450
 It can nocht be; 3e sall weill undirstand
 That 3e may se him graithly in his awin kynd,
 Bot 3e annone sowld go owt of 3our mynd,
 He is so fowll and vgly for to sé;
 I dar nocht awnter for to tak on me 455
 To bring him hidder heir in-to our sicht,
 And namely now, so lait in-to the nicht;
 Bot gif it wer on sic a maner wyiss
 Him to translait or ellis dissagyiss
 Fra his awin kynd in-to ane vder stait." 460
 Than Symone said, " I mak no moir debait;
 As pleisis 3ow so lykis it to me.
 As evir 3e list; bot fane I wald him se."

" In till quhat kynd sall I him gar appeir?"
 Than Symone said. " In liknes of a freir, 465

In quhyt cullour, richt as 3our self it war ;
 For quhyt cullour will na body deir."
 Freir Robert said, that swa it cowld nocht be
 "For sic caussis as 3e may weill foirsé,
 That he compeir in to our habeit quhyt: 470
 Vntill our ordour it wer a grit dispyte
 That ony sic vnworthy wicht as he
 In till our habeit men sowld behald or sé ;
 Bot, sen it pleissis 3ow that ar heir,
 3e sall him se in liknes of a freir, 475
 In habeit blak, it was his kynd to weir,
 In to sic wyiss that he sall no man deir,
 Gif 3e so do, and rewill 3ow at all wyiss,
 To hald 3ow cloiss and still at my devyiss,
 Quhat evir it be 3e owdir sé or heir, 480
 3e speik no word, nor mak no kynd of steir,
 Bot hald 3ow cloiss, quhill I haif done my cure."
 Than said he, "Symone, 3e mon be on the flure,
 Neir hand besyd, with staff in to 3our hand :
 Haif 3e no dreid, I sall 3ow ay warrand." 485
 Than Symone said, " I assent that it be swa :"
 And vp he stert, and gat a libberla
 In-to his hand, and on the flure he stert,
 Sum thing effrayit, thocht stalwart wes his hairt.
 Than to the freir said Symone verry sone, 490
 " Now tell me, maister, quhat 3e will haif done ?"
 " No thing," he said, " bot hald 3ow cloiss and still :
 Quhat evir I do, tak 3e gud tent thairtill ;
 And neir the dur 3e hyd 3ow prevely,
 And quhen I bid 3ow strek, strek hardely ; 495
 In to the nek sé that 3e hit him richt."
 " That sall I warrand," quoth he, " with all my micht."

Thus on the flure I leif him standand still,
 Bydand his tyme; and turne agane I will,
 How that the freir did take his buke in hy, 500
 And turnit our the levis full besely
 Ane full lang space; and quhen he had done swa,
 Towart the troch, withowttin wordis ma,
 He gois belyfe, and on this wyiss sayis he:
 "Ha, how! Hurlybass! now I coniuere thé 505
 That thou vpryss and sone to me appeir,
 In habeit blak in liknes of a freir:
 Owt of this troch, quhair that thou dois ly,
 Thow rax thé sone, and mak no dyn nor cry;
 Thow tumbill our the troch that we may sé, 510
 And unto us thow schaw thé oppinlie.
 And in this place sé that thou no man greif;
 Bot draw thy handis boith in to thy sleif,
 And pull thy cowll down owttour thy face;
 Thow may thank God that thou gettis sic a grace! 515
 Thairfoir thow turss thé to thyne awin ressett;
 Sé this be done, and mak no more debait.
 In thy departing se thow mak no deray
 Vnto no wicht, bot freely pass thy way:
 And in this place sé that thou cum no moir 520
 Bot I command thé, or ellis thé charge befoir:
 And our the stair sé that thou ga gud speid:
 Gif thou dois nocht, on thy awin perell beid."
 With that the freir that vndir the troch lay
 Raxit him sone, bot he wes in a fray, 525
 And vp he raiss, and wist na bettir wayn,
 Bot of the troch he tumlit our the stane:
 Syne fra the samyn quhairin he thocht him lang,
 Vnto the dure he preisit him to gang,

- With hevvy cheir and dreiry contenance, 530
 For nevir befor him happinnit sic a chance.
 And quhen Freir Robert saw him gangand by,
 Vnto the gudman full lowdly coud he cry,
 "Stryk herdely, for now is tyme to thé!"
 With that Symone a felloun flap lait flé; 535
 With his burdoun he hit him on the nek.
 He was sa ferce he fell owttour the sek
 And brak his heid vpoun a mustard stane.
 Be this Freir Johine attour the stair is gane
 In sic wyiss that mist he hes the trap, 540
 And in ane myre he fell, sic wes his hap,
 Well fourty futis of breid, under the stair;
 3eit gat he up with clething nothing fair:
 Full drerelie vpoun his feit he stude,
 And throw the myre full smertly than he 3ude, 545
 And our the wall he clam richt haistely,
 Quhilk round abowt wes laid with stanis dry.
 Of his eschaping in hairt he wes full fane;
 I trow he salbe laith to cum agane.
 With that Freir Robert start abak, and saw 550
 Quhair the gudman lay sa woundir law
 Vpoun the flure, and bleidand wes his heid:
 He stert to him, and went he had bene deid;
 And clawcht him up, withowttin wordis moir,
 And to the dure delyverly him bure; 555
 And fra the wind wes blawin twyiss in his face,
 Than he ourcome within a lytill space.
 And then Freir Robert franyt at him fast
 Quhat ailit him to be so soir agast?
 He said, "3one freir hes maid me thus gait say." 560
 "Lat be," quoth he, "the werst is all away.

Mak mirry, man, and sé 3e murne na mair,
3e haif him strikin quyt owttour the stair.
I saw him slip, gif I the suth can tell,
Doun our the stair, in till a myr he fell. 565
Bot lat him ga, he wes a graceles gaist ;
And boun 3ow to 3our bed, for it is best."

Thus Symonis heid vpoun the stane wes brokin,
And our the stair the freir in myre hes loppin,
And, tap our taill, he fyld wes woundir ill ; 570
And Alesone on na wyiss gat hir will.
This is the story that happinnit of that freir ;
No moir thair is, but Chryst us help most deir.

GAWIN DOUGLAS.

GAWIN DOUGLAS, born in 1475, belonged to one of the most illustrious families of Scotland, being the third son of Archibald, Earl of Angus, surnamed "Bell-the-Cat." He studied at the University of St. Andrews, and taking priest's orders, was rapidly advanced in the Church. After the marriage of his nephew, the young Earl of Angus, with the widowed Queen Margaret, the poet was nominated to the Archbishopric of St. Andrews, the primacy of Scotland. This high office, however, he did not obtain; but, after much trouble, was consecrated Bishop of Dunkeld. The fickle Margaret repudiated her husband in 1521, and Douglas was deprived of his bishopric. He was in England at the time, and died in London in 1522. His works are *The Palice of Honour* and *King Hart*, both allegorical poems, and a translation of the *Aeneid* into Scottish verse; the earliest English version of any classic. To each book Douglas prefixes a long original prologue, and in these prologues we have his most interesting work.

Prolog of the Sevynt Buik of Eneados.

As brycht Phebus, schene souerane, hevynniss e,
 The opposit held of his chymmishie,
 Cleir schynand bemys, and goldin symmeris hew,
 In lattoun colour altering haill of new;
 Kithing no syng of heyt be his visage, 5
 So neir approachit he his wyntir staige;
 Redy he was to entir the thrid morne
 In cloudy skyis vndir Capricorne.
 All thocht he be the hart and lamp of hevin,
 Forfeblit wolx his lemand giltly lewyne, 10
 •Throw the declyning of his large round speir.
 The frosty regioun ringis of the 3eir,

The tyme and sessoune bitter cald and pail,
 Thai schort days that clerkis clepe brumail ;
 Quhen brym blastis of the northyne art 15
 Ourquhelmit had Neptunus in his cart,
 And all-to-schaik the levis of the treis,
 The rageand storm ourwalterand wally seis ;
 Reveris ran reid on spait with watter broune,
 And burnis hurlis all their bankis downe, 20
 And landbrist rumland rudely wyth sic beir,
 So loud ne rummist wyld lioun or beir.
 Fludis monstreis, sic as meirswyne or quhailis,
 For the tempest law in the deip devallyis.
 Mars occident, retrograide in his speir, 25
 Provocand stryff, regnit as lord that zeir ;
 Rany Orioune wyth his stormy face
 Bewalit of the schipman by his rays ;
 Frawart Saturne, chill of complexiounne,
 Throw quhais aspect derth and infectiounne 30
 Bene causit oft, and mortale pestilens,
 Went progressiue the greis of his ascens ;
 And lusty Hebe, Junois douchtir gay,
 Stud spulzeit of hir office and array.
 The soill ysowpit into wattir wak, 35
 The firmament ourkest with rokis blak,
 The ground fadyt, and fauch wolx all the feildis,
 Montayne toppis sleikit wyth snaw ourheildis,
 On raggit rolkis of hard harsk quhyne stane,
 With frosyne frontis cauld clynty clewis schane ; 40
 Bewtie wes lost, and barrand schew the landis ;
 With frostis haire ourfret the feildis standis.
 Soure bitter bubbis, and the schowris snell,
 Semyt on the sward ane similitude of hell,

Reducyng to our mind, in every steid, 45
 Goustly schaddois of eild and grisly deid,
 Thik drumly scuggis dirknit so the hevayne.
 Dym skyis oft furth warpit feirfull levyne,
 Flaggis of fyir, and mony felloun flawe,
 Scharp soppis of sleit, and of the snyband snawe. 50
 The dowy dichis war all donk and wait,
 The law vaille flodderit all wyth spait,
 The plane stretis and every hie way
 Full of flusчис, doubbis, myre and clay.
 Laggerit leys wallowit farnys schewe, 55
 Broune muris kithit thair wysnit mossy hewe,
 Bank, bra, and boddum blanschit wolx and bair;
 For gurll weddir growyt bestis haire;
 The wynd maid wayfe the reid weyd on the dyk,
 Bedovin in donkis deyp was every syk; 60
 Our craggis, and the front of rochis seyre,
 Hang grit isch schoklis lang as ony spere;
 The grund stude barrand, widderit, dosk and gray,
 Herbis, flouris and gersis wallowit away;
 Woddis, forestis, wyth nakyt bewis blout, 65
 Stud strypt of thair weyd in every hout.
 So bustuysly Boreas his bugill blew,
 The deyr full dern dovne in the dalis drew;
 Smal byrdis flokand throw thik ronnis thrang,
 In chyrmyng and with cheping changit thair sang, 70
 Sekand hidlis, and hirnys thaim to hyde
 Fra feirfull thudis of the tempestuus tyde.
 The wattir-lynnis routtis, and every lynde
 Quhyslyt and brayt of the swouchand wynde.
 Puire laboraris and byssy husband men 75
 Went wayt and wery draglyt in the fen;

The silly schein and thair lytill hyrd gromis
 Lurkis vnder le of bankis, wodys, and bromys ;
 And wthir dantit gretar bestial,
 Within thair stabillis sesyt into stall, 80
 Sic as mulis, horsis, oxin and ky,
 Fed tuskit baris, and fat swyne in sty,
 Sustenit war by mannis gouernance
 On hervist and on symmeris purviance.
 Widequhair with fors so Eolus schouttis schyll 85
 In this congelyt sessioun scharp and chyll,
 The callour air, penetrative and puire,
 Dasyng the bluide in every creature,
 Maid seik warm stovis, and beyne fyris hoyt,
 In double garmont cled and wyly coyt, 90
 Wyth mychty drink, and meytis confortive,
 Agayne the storme wyntre for to strive.
 Repaterit weill, and by the chymnay beykyt,
 At evin be tyme dovne a bed I me streikit,
 Warpit my heid, kest on claythis thrinfauld, 95
 For till expell the perrellus peirsand cauld.
 I crocit me, syne bownit for to sleip,
 Quhair, lemand throw the glas, I did tak keip
 Latonia, the lang irksom nycht ;
 Hir subtell blenk sched ane wattry lycht, 100
 Full hie wp quhyrlyt in hir regioun,
 Till Phebus rycht in oppositioun,
 Into the Crab hir propir mansioun draw,
 Haldand the hycht allthocht the son went law.
 Hornit Hebawde, quhilk clepe we the nycht owle, 105
 Within hir caverne hard I schout and zowle ;
 Laithlie of forme, wyth crukit camschow beik,
 Vgsum to heir was hir wyld elriche screik :

The wyld geis claking eik by nychtis tyde
 Attoure the citie fleand hard I glyde. 110
 On slummyr I slaid full sad, and sleipt sownd
 Quhill the orizont wpart gan rebound.
 Phebus crownit byrd, the nychtis orloger,
 Clappand his wyngis thryse had crawin cleir.
 Approching neir the greiking of the day, 115
 Wythin my bed I waikynnit quhair I lay,
 So fast declinis Synthea the mone,
 And kais keklis on the ruiff abone.
 Palamedes byrdis crouping in the sky,
 Fleand on randoune schapin lik ane Y, 120
 And as ane trumpat rang thair vocis soun,
 Quhais cryis bene pronosticatioun
 Off wyndy blastis and ventositeis.
 Fast by my chalmir, in heych wysnit treis,
 The soir gled quhislis loud wyth mony ane pew, 125
 Quhairby the day was dawin weil I knew;
 Bad beit the fyre, and the candill alycht,
 Syne blissit me, and, in my wedis dycht,
 Ane schot wyndo vnschet a lytill on char,
 Persawit the mornyng bla, wan, and har, 130
 Wyth cloudy gum and rak ourquhelmyt the air,
 The soulze stythlie, hasart, rowch and hair,
 Branchis brattlyng, and blayknit schew the brays,
 With hyrstis harsk of waggand wyndilstrays;
 The dew droppis congelyt on stibyll and rynd, 135
 And scharp hailstanis, mortfundit of kynd,
 Hoppand on the thak and on the causay by.
 The schot I clossit and drew inwart in hy,
 Chiverand for cauld, the sessoun was so snell;
 Schup wyth hait flambe to fleme the fresyng fell. 140

Proloug of the Twelt Buik.

Dyonea, nycht hyrd, and wach of day,
 The starnis chasit of the hevin away,
 Dame Cynthea down rolling in the see,
 And Venus lost the bewte of hir e,
 Fleand eschamyt within Cylenyus cave; 5
 Mars onbydrew, for all his grundin glave,
 Nor frawart Saturn, from his mortall speyr,
 Durst langar in the firmament appeir,
 Bot stall abak 3ond in his regioun far
 Behynd the circulat warld of Jupiter; 10
 Nythemyne, affrayit of the lycht,
 Went vndir covert, for gone was the nycht;
 As fresch Aurora, to mychty Tythone spous,
 Ischit of hir safron bed and evir hous,
 In crammysin cled and granit violat, 15
 With sanguyne cape, the selvage purpurat,
 Onschot the windois of hyr large hall,
 Spred all wyth rosys, and full of balm ryall,
 And eik the hevinly portis crystallyne
 Vpwarpis braid, the warld to illumyn. 20
 The twinkling stremowris of the orient
 Sched purpou sprangis with gold and asure ment,
 Persand the sabill barmkyn nocturnall,
 Bet down the skyis clowdy mantill wall:
 Eous the steid, with ruby hamis reid, 25
 Abuf the seyis lyftis furth his heid,
 Of cullour soyr, and sum deill brovn as berry,
 For to alichtyn and glaid our emyspery,

The flambe owtbrastyng at his neysthyrlys ;
 Sa fast Phaeton wyth the quhip him quhirlys, 30
 To roll Apollo his faderis goldin chair,
 That schrowdyth all the hevynnis and the ayr ;
 Quhill schortly, with the blesand torch of day,
 Abilzeit in his lemand fresch array,
 Furth of hys palyce ryall ischyt Phebus, 35
 Wyth goldin crowne and vissage gloryus,
 Crysp haris, brycht as chrysolite or topace,
 For quhais hew mycht nane behald his face,
 The fyry sparkis brastyng fra his ene,
 To purge the ayr, and gylt the tendyr grene, 40
 Defundand from hys sege etheriall
 Glaid influent aspectis celicall.
 Before his regale hie magnificens
 Mysty vapour vpspringand sweit as sens,
 In smoky soppis of donk dewis wak, 45
 Moich hailsum stovis ourheildand the slak ;
 The aureat fanys of hys trone souerane
 With glyterand glans oursprede the occiane,
 The large fludis lemand all of lycht,
 Bot with a blenk of his supernale sycht. 50
 For to behald, it was a gloir to se
 The stabillit wyndis and the cawmyt see,
 The soft sessoun, the firmament serene,
 The lowne illumynat air, and fyrth amene ;
 The syluer scalyt fyschis on the greit 55
 Ourthwort cleir stremis sprynkland for the heyt,
 Wyth fynnis schynand brovn as synopar,
 And chyssell talis stowrand heyr and thar ;
 The new cullour alychtnyng all the landis,
 Forgane thir stannyris schane the beryall strandis, 60

Quhill the reflex of the diurnal bemis
 The bene bonkis kest full of variant glemis,
 And lusty Flora did hyr blomis spreid
 Vndir the feit of Phebus sulzart steid ;
 The swardit soyll enbrovd wyth selcouth hewis 65
 Wod and forest obumbrat with thar bewis
 Quhois blissfull branchis, porturat on the grund,
 With schaddois schene schew rochis rubycund :
 Towris, turattis, kyrnellis, pynnaclis hie
 Of kirkis, castellis, and ilke fair cite, 70
 Stude payntit, euery fyall, fane, and stage,
 Apoun the plane grund, by thar awin vmbrage.
 Of Eolus north blastis havand no dreyd,
 The sulze spred hyr braid bosum on breid,
 Zephyrus confortabill inspiratioun 75
 For till ressaue law in hyr barm adoun ;
 The cornis croppis and the beris new brerd
 Wyth glaidsum garmond revesting the erd ;
 So thik the plantis sprang in euery pece.
 The feyldis ferleis of thar fructuus flece ; 80
 Byssq dame Ceres, and provd Pryapus,
 Reiosyng of the planis plenteus
 Plenyst sa plesand and maist propirly,
 By natur nurist wondir nobilly.
 On the fertill skyrt lappis of the ground 85
 Streking on breid ondyr the cirkill rovnd,
 The variant vestur of the venust vaill
 Schrowdis the scherald fur, and euery fail
 Ourfret with fulzeis of figuris full diuers,
 The spray byspret with spryngand sproutis dispers ; 90
 For callour humour on the dewy nycht,
 Rendryng sum place the gers-pilis thar hycht

Als far as catal, the lang symmeris day,
 Had in thar pastur eyt and knyp away ;
 And blisfull blossomis in the blomyt 3ard 95
 Submittis thar hedis in the 3ong sonniss salfgard ;
 Ive levis rank oursprede the barmkin wall,
 The blomyt hawthorn cled his pikis all ;
 Furth of fresch burgionis the wyne grapis 3ing
 Endlang the treil3eis dyd on twystis hing. 100
 The lowkyt buttonis on the gemmyt treis
 Ourspredand leyvis of naturis tapestreis ;
 Soft gresy verdour eftir balmy schowris
 On curland stalkis smyling to thar flowris ;
 Behaldand thame sa mony diuers hew, 105
 Sum pers, sum paill, sum burnet, and sum blew,
 Sum grece, sum gowlis, sum purpour, sum sangwane,
 Blanchit or brovne, fawch 3allow mony ane,
 Sum hevynly cullorit in celestially gre,
 Sum wattry hewit as the haw wally see, 110
 And sum depart in freklys red and quhyte,
 Sum brycht as gold with aureat levis lyte.
 The dasy dyd on breid hir crownell smaill,
 And euery flour onlappit in the daill ;
 In battill gyrs burgionys the banwart wyld, 115
 The clavyr, catcluke, and the cammamyld ;
 The flour delice furth sprede his hevynly hew,
 Flour dammes, and columby blank and blew ;
 Seyr downis smaill on dent de lion sprang,
 The 3ing grene blomyt straberry levis amang ; 120
 Gymp gerraffouris thar royn levys vnschet,
 Fresch prymros and the purpour violet ;
 The roys knoppis, tetand furth thar heyde,
 Gan chyp, and kyth thar vermel lippis red,

- Crysp scarlet levis sum scheddand, baith attanis 125
 Kest fragrant smell amyd from goldin granis ;
 Hevinly lylleis, with lokerand toppis quhyte,
 Oppynnit and schew thar creistis redymyte,
 The balmy vapour from thar sylkyn croppis
 Distylland hailsum sugurat hunny droppis, 130
 And syluer schakaris gan fra levis hyng,
 Wyth crystal sprayngis on the verdour 3yng ;
 The plane pulderyt with semely settis sovnd
 Bedyit full of dewy peirlis rovnd,
 So that ilk burgioun, syon, herb, and flour, 135
 Wolx all enbalmyt of the fresch liquour,
 And bathit hait did in dulce humouris fleit,
 Quharof the beis wrocht thar hunny sweit,
 By mighty Phebus operatiounis,
 In sappy subtell exalatiounis. 140
 Forgane the cummyn of this prince potent,
 Redolent odour vp from rutis sprent,
 Hailsum of smell as ony spicery,
 Tryakle, droggis or electuary,
 Seroppis, sewane, sugour, and synamome, 145
 Precyus invnctment, salve, or fragrant pome,
 Aromatik gummis, or ony fyne potioun,
 Must, myr, aloes, or confectioun.
 Ane paradice it semyt to draw neyr
 Thyr galzart gardyngis and ilke greyn herbere. 150
 Maist amyabill walxis the amerant medis :
 Swannys swouchis throw owt the rysp and redis,
 Our al thir lowys and the fludis gray
 Seyrsand by kynd a place quhar thai suld lay :
 Phebus red fowle hys coral creist can steyr, 155
 Oft streking furth hys hekkyll, crawand cleir,

Amyd the wortis and the rutys gent
 Pykland his meit in alleis quhar he went,
 Hys wifis, Toppa and Pertelok, hym by
 As byrd al tyme that hantis bygamy : 160
 The payntit povne, pasand with plomys gym,
 Kest vp his taill, a provd plesand quheil rym,
 Yschrowdyt in his fedramme brycht and schene,
 Schapand the prent of Argus hundreth ene :
 Amang the brounis of the olyve twestis 165
 Seyr small fowlis wirkand crafty nestis,
 Endlang the hedgeis thyk, and on rank akis,
 Ilk byrd reiosyng with thar myrthfull makis.
 In corneris and cleir fenystaris of glas
 Full byssely Aragne wevand was, 170
 To knit hyr nettis and hir wobbys sle,
 Tharwith to caught the myghe and littill fle :
 So dusty puldyr vpstowris in euery streyt,
 Quhill corby gaspyt for the fervent heyt.
 Vnder the bewys beyn in lusty valis, 175
 Within fermans and parkis cloys of palys,
 The bustuus bukkis rakis furth on raw ;
 Heyrdis of hertis throw the thyk wod schaw,
 Baith the brokettis, and wyth brayd burnyst tyndis ;
 The sprutlyt calvys sowkand the reid hyndis, 180
 The 3ong fownis followand the dun dayis,
 Kyddis skipband throw ronnis eftir rayis.
 In lyssouris and on leys litill lammis
 Full tait and trig socht bletand to thar dammis.
 Tydy ky lowys, veily by thame rynniss ; 185
 All snog and slekyt worth thir bestis skynniss.
 On salt stremis wolx Doryda and Thetis,
 By rynnand strandis Nymphis and Naedes,

- Syk as we clepe wenchis and damysellis,
 In gresy gravis wandrand by spring wellis, 190
 Of blomyt branchis and flowris quhite and rede
 Plettand thar lusty chaiplettis for thar hede ;
 Sum sing sangis, dansis ledys, and rovndis,
 Wyth vocis schill, quhill all the daill resovndis ;
 Quharso thai walk into thar caraling, 195
 For amorus lays doith all the rochis ryng.
 Ane sang, " The schip salis our the salt fame,
 Will bring thir merchandis and my lemman hame ;"
 Sum other singis, " I will be blyth and lycht,
 Myne hart is lent apon sa gudly wycht." 200
 And thoctfull luffaris rowmys to and fro,
 To leis thar payne, and plene thar joly wo ;
 Eftyr thar gys, now syngand, now in sorow,
 With hartis pensyve, the lang symmeris morow :
 Sum ballettis lyst endyte of his lady, 205
 Sum levis in hoip, and sum aluterly
 Disparyt is, and sa quyte owt of grace,
 His purgatory he fyndis in euery place.

 The merll, the mavys, and the nyctingale,
 With mery notis myrthfully furth brest, 210
 Enforsing thame quha mycht do clynk it best.
 The cowschet crowdis and pirkis on the rys,
 The styrlyng changeis diuers stevynnys nys,
 The sparrow chyrmis in the wallis clyft,
 Goldspynk and lyntquhyte fordynnand the lyft ; 215
 The gukgo galis, and so quytteris the quail,
 Quhil ryveris rerdyt, schawis, and euery vaill,
 And tender twystis trymlyt on the treis,
 For byrdis sang and bemyng of the beis.

SIR DAVID LYNDSEY.

SIR DAVID LYNDSEY of the Mount was born in 1490. When yet a young man he was attached to the Court, and was the special attendant and companion of the infant prince, afterwards James V., preserving this position after the battle of Flodden had raised his pupil to the throne. From these relations there grew an affectionate familiarity between Lyndsay and the young King, of which the poet took advantage in giving his sovereign wise and virtuous counsels and admonitions, couched in verse. In 1529 he was made Lyon King-at-Arms, or Chief Herald of Scotland, and was employed on various missions to foreign courts. He survived James V., and died in 1545. Lyndsay was a sincere patriot, and nearly all his writings tend to the reformation of evils in church and state. His principal works are *The Dreame*, an allegorical poem; *The Testament and Complaint of the Papyngo* (the King's Parrot); *The History of Squyer Meldrum*, *The Monarchie*, and a remarkable interlude, *Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis*.

Testament of the Papyngo.

Than scho hir schraue, with deuote contynance,
 To that fals gled, quhilk fenzeit hym one freir;
 And quhen scho had fulfyllit hir pennance,
 Full subtellye at hir he gein inquireir:
 "Cheis 3ow," said he, "quhilk of ws brether heir 5
 Sall haue of all 3our naturall geir the curis
 3e knaw none bene more holye creaturis."

"I am content," quod the pure Papyngo,
 "That 3e, freir Gled, and Corby monk, 3our brother,
 Haue cure of all my guddis, and no mo, 10
 Sen, at this tyme, freindschip I fynd non vther."
 "We salbe to 3ow trew, as tyll our mother,"

Quod thay, and sweir tyll fulfyll hir intent.
 "Off that," said scho, "I tak ane Instrument."

The Pyote said : "Quhat sall myne office bee?" 15
 "Ouirman," said scho, "vnto the tother two."
 The rowpand Keuin said : "Sweit syster, lat se
 3our holy intent ; for it is tyme to go."
 The gredie gled said : "Brother, do nocht so ;
 We wyll remane, and haldin vp hir hede, 20
 And neuer depart frome hir, tyll scho be dede."

The Papingo thame thankit tenderlye,
 And said : "Sen 3e haue tane on 3ow this cure,
 Depart myne naturall guddis, equalye,
 That euer I had, or hes, of dame Nature. 25
 First to the Howlet, indigent and pure,
 Quhilk on the daye, for schame, dar nocht be sene,
 Tyll hir I laif my gaye galbarte of grene.

My brycht depurit ene, as christall cleir,
 On to the Bak 3e sall thame boith present, 30
 In Phebus presens quhilk dar nocht appeir,
 Off naturall sycht scho bene so impotent.
 My birneist beik I laif, with gude entent,
 Onto the gentyll, piteous Pillycane,
 To helpe to peirs hir tender hart in twane. 35

I laif the Goik, quhilk hes no sang bot one,
 My musyke, with my voce angelycall ;
 And, to the Guse, 3e geue, quhen I am gone,
 My eloquence and toung rethoricall :
 And tak and drye my bonis, gret and small ; 40

Syne, close thame in one cais of ebure fyne,
And thame present onto the Phenix, syne,

To birne with hir, quhen scho hir lyfe renewis.
In Arabye 3e sall hir fynde, but weir,
And sall knaw hir be hir moste heuinly hewis,— 45
Gold, asure, gowles, purpour, and synopeir.
Hir dait is for to leif fyue houndreith 3eir :
Mak to that bird my commendatioun.
And, als, I mak 3ow supplycatioun,

Sen of my corps I haue 3ow geuin the cure, 50
3e speid 3ow to the court, but tareyng,
And tak my hart, of perfyte portrature,
And it present onto my Souerane Kyng :
I wat he wyll it clois in to one ryng.
Commende me to his Grace, I 3ow exhorte, 55
And of my passioun mak hym trew reporte.

3e thre my trypes sall haue, for 3our trauell,
With luffèr and lowng, to part equale amang 3ow,
Prayand Pluto, the potent prince of hell,
Geue 3e fail3e, that in his feit he fang 3ow : 60
Be to me trew, thocht I no thyng belang 3ow :
Sore I suspect, 3our conscience be to large."
"Doute nocht," said thay ; "we tak it with the charge."

"Adew, brether," quod the pure Papingo ;
"To talking more I haue no tyme to tarye : 65
Bot, sen my spreit mon fra my body go,
I recommend it to the Quene of Farye,
Eternallye in tyll hir court to carye,

In wyldernes, among the holtis hore."
Than scho inclynit hir hed, and spak no more. 70

Plungit in tyll hir mortall passioun,
Full greuousslie scho gryppit to the ground.
It war to lang to mak narratioun
Off sychis sore, with mony stang and stound.
Out of hir wound the blude did so abound, 75
One coumpas round was with hir blude maid reid :
Without remeid, thare was no thyng bot dede.

And, be scho had *In manus tuas* said,
Extinctit wer hir naturall wyttis fyue ;
Hir hed full softlye on hir schulder laid, 80
Syne 3eild the spreit, with panes pungityue.
The Rauin began rudely to rug and ryue,
Full gormondlyke, his emptie throte to feid.
"Eit softlye, brother," said the gredy Gled :

"Quhill scho is hote, depart hir ewin amang ws ; 85
Tak thow one half, and reik to me ane vther :
In tyll our rycht, I wat, no wycht dar wrang ws."
The Pyote said : "The feinde resauie the fouter.
Quhy mak 3e me stepbarne, and I 3our brother?
3e do me wrang, schir Gled ; I schrew 3our harte." 90
"Tak thare," said he, "the puddyngis, for thy parte."

Than, wyt 3e weill, my hart wes wounder sair,
For to behalde that dolent departyng,
Hir angell fedderis fleying in the air :
Except the hart, was left of hir no thyng. 95
The Pyote said : "This pertenith to the kyng,

Quhilk tyll his Grace I purpose to present."
 "Thow," quod the Gled, "sall fail of thyne entent."

The Rauin said: "God! nor I rax in ane raipe,
 And thow get this tyll outhir kyng or duke!" 100
 The Pyote said: "Plene I nocht to the pape,
 Than in ane smedie I be smorit with smuke."
 With that the Gled the pece claucht in his cluke,
 And fled his way: the laue, with all thair mycht,
 To chace the Gled, flew, all, out of my sycht. 105

Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis.

Pauper.

Gude-man, will 3e gif me of 3our charitie,
 And I sall declair 3ow the black veritie.
 My father was ane auld man, and ane hoir,
 And was of age fourscoir of 3eirs and moir;
 And Mald, my mother, was fourscoir and fyfteine; 5
 And with my labour I did thame baith susteine.
 Wee had ane meir, that caryit salt and coill;
 And everie ilk 3eir scho brocht vs hame ane foill.
 Wee had thrie ky, that was baith fat and fair,—
 Nane tydier into the toun of Air. 10
 My father was sa waik of blude and bane,
 That he deit; quhairfoir my mother maid great maine.
 Then scho deit, within ane day or two;
 And thair began my povertie and wo.
 Our gude gray meir was bairtand on the feild; 15
 And our lands laird tuik hir for his hyreild.

The vickar tuik the best cow be the heid,
 Incontinent, quhen my father was deid ;
 And, quhen the vickar hard tel how that my mother
 Was deid, fra-hand he tuke to him ane vther. 20
 Then Meg, my wife, did murne, both evin and
 morow,
 Till, at the last, scho deit for verie sorow.
 And, quhen the vickar hard tell my wyfe was deid,
 The thrid cow he cleikit be the heid.
 Thair vmest clayis, that was of rapploch gray, 25
 The vickar gart his clark beir thame away.
 Quhen all was gane, I nicht mak na debeat,
 Bot, with my bairns, past for till beg my meat.
 Now haif I tald 3ow the blak veritie,
 How I am brocht into this miserie. 30

Diligence.

How did the person? Was he not thy gude freind?

Pauper.

The devil stick him! He curst me for my teind,
 And halds me 3it vnder that same proces,
 That gart me want the Sacrament at Pasche.
 In gude faith, sir, thocht he wald cut my throt, 35
 I haue na geir except ane Inglis grot,
 Quhilk I purpois to gif ane man of law.

Diligence.

Thou art the daftest fuill that evir I saw.
 Trows thou, man, be the law to get remeid
 Of men of Kirk? Na, nocht till thou be deid. 40

Pauper.

Sir, be quhat law, tæll me, quhairfoir, or quhy,
That ane vickar sould tak fra me thrie ky?

Diligence.

Thay haue na law, exceptand consuetude,
Quhilk law, to them, is sufficient and gude.

Pauper.

Ane consuetude against the common weill 45
Sould be na law, I think, be sweit Sanct Geill!
Quhair will 3e find that law, tell, gif 3e can,
To tak thrie ky fra ane pure husband man?
Ane for my father, and for my wyfe ane vther,
And the thrid cow he tuke for Mald, my mother. 50

Diligence.

Hald thy toung, man! It seems that thow war mangit.
Speik thou of preistis, but dout thou will be hangit.

Pauper.

Be Him that buir the cruell croun of thorne,
I cair nocht to be hangit evin the morne.

Diligence.

Be sure, of preistis thou will get na support. 55

Pauper.

Gif that be trew, the feind resave the sort!
Sa, sen I se I get na vther grace,
I will ly doun, and rest mee in this place.

(*Pauper lyes down in the feild. Pardoner enteris.*)

Pardoner.

60

Bona dies! Bona dies!

Devoit peopill, gude day I say 3ow.

Now tarie ane lytill quhyll, I pray 3ow,

Till I be with 3ow knawin.

Wait 3e weill how I am namit?

65

Ane nobill man, and vndefamit,

Gif all the suith war schawin.

I am, Sir Robert Rome-raker,

Ane perfite publike pardoner,

Admittit be the Paip.

70

Sirs, I sall schaw 3ow, for my wage,

My pardons and my pilgramage,

Quhilk 3e sall se and graip.

I giue to the deuill, with gude intent,

This vnsell wickit New Testament,

75

With them that it translaitit.

Sen layik men knew the veritie,

Pardoners gets no charitie,

Without that thay debait it

Among the wiues, with wrinkles and wyles,

80

As all my marrowis men begyles

With our fair fals flattrie.

3ea, all the crafts I ken perqueir,

As I was teichit be ane freir

Callit Hypocrisie.

85

Bot now, allace! our greit abusioun

Is cleirly knawin, till our confusioun,

That we may sair repent.

Of all credence now I am quyte;

For ilk man halds me at dispyte, 90
 That reids the New-Test'ment.
 Duill fall the braine that hes it wrocht!
 Sa fall them that the Buik hame brocht!
 Als, I pray to the Rude
 That Martin Luther, that fals loun 95
 Black Bullinger, and Melancthoun
 Had bene smorde in their cude.
 Be him that buir the crowne of thorne!
 I wald Sanct Paull had neuer bene borne;
 And, als, I wald his buiks 100
 War never red into the kirk,
 Bot amangs freirs, into the mirk,
 On riuen amang ruiks.

(Heir sall he lay down his geir vpon ane buird, and say:)

My patent pardouns 3e may se, 105
 Cum fra the Cane of Tartarie,
 Weill seild with oster schellis.
 Thocht 3e haue na contritioun,
 3e sall haue full remissioun,
 With help of buiks and bellis. 110
 Heir is ane relict, lang and braid,
 Of Fine Macoull the richt chaft blaid,
 With teith and al togidder.
 Of Collings cow heir is ane horne;
 For eating of Makconnals corne, 115
 Was slain into Baquhidder.
 Heir is ane coird, baith great and lang,
 Quhilk hangit Johne the Armistrang,
 Of gute hemp, soft and sound.
 Gude, halie peopill, I stand for'd 120

- Quha ever beis hangit with this cord
 Neids never to be dround.
 The culum of Sanct Bryds kow ;
 The gruntill of Sanct Antonis sow,
 Quhilk buir his haly bell. 125
 Quhaever he be heiris this bell clinck,
 Gif me ane ducat for till drink,—
 He sall never gang to hell,
 Without he be of Baliell borne.
 Maisters, trow 3e that this be scorne? 130
 Cum, win this pardoun : cum.
 Quha luifis thair wyfis nocht with thair hart,
 I haue power thame for till part :
 Me think 3ow deif and dum.
 Hes nane of 3ow curst wickit wyfis, 135
 That haldis 3ow into sturt and stryfis?
 Cum, tak my dispensatioun.
 Of that cummer I sall mak 3ow quyte,
 Howbeit 3our selfis be in the wyte,
 And mak ane fals narratioun. 140
 Cum, win the pardoun,—now let se,—
 For meill, for malt, or for monie,
 For cok, hen, guse, or gryse.
 Of relicts heir I haif ane hunder.
 Quhy cum 3e nocht? This is ane wonder : 145
 I trow 3e be nocht wyse.
-



NOTES.

- Page. Line.
- 13 The text of Barbour's *Bruce* is preserved in two MSS., the Cambridge and the Edinburgh, both written in the last quarter of the 15th century. The text here followed is that of the Early English Text Society.
- 13 5 *iugis*. After Edward I. had assumed the sovereignty of Scotland, he placed the land under the control of English barons and other officers, with strict orders that they should do justice on all rebellious or contumacious Scots.
- 14 2 *the battall*. The battle of Bannockburn, which secured the independence of Scotland, was fought on June 24, 1314. The English were commanded by Edward II. in person, and the Scots by Robert Bruce. The Scots formed themselves into solid masses which the English cavalry could not break. Against these the English sent their archers, whose shafts could pierce the strongest armour, but Bruce drove them off by light horsemen. The English were already losing heart, when the incident related in the text decided the battle.
- 15 40 *with thar mensk*. With their honour; that is, if it might have been without loss of honour.
- 15 43 *ensenze*. War-cry, from Fr. *enseigne*. Knights often had special cries which served to make known their persons and to rally their followers.
- 15 51 *scalit*. Scattered. Icel. *skilja*.
- 15 51 *tropellis*. From O. Fr. *troupeaulx*.

- Page. Line.
- 16 71 *Schir Amer.* Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke.
- 16 75 *Schir Gelis de Argente.* Gilles de Argentine, one of the most distinguished knights of his day.
- 16 87 *Schir Eduard.* Edward Bruce, brother of King Robert.
- 17 113 *Bannokburn.* A small stream flowing into the Forth, near Stirling.
- 18 130 *magre thairis.* *Magre* (Fr. *mal gré*, fr. Lat. *mala gratia*) takes the genitive.
- 18 5 *the sege.* Berwick town and castle fell into Bruce's hands in 1317, and he put it under the command of Walter the Steward. The Scots were unskilled in the attack and defence of fortified places, but they had the help of a skilful Flemish engineer, John Crab.
- 18 9 *sov.* The Roman *vinea*, a movable shed to cover a mining party.
- 18 10 *owth.* Outside, over. A contraction of *outwith*, the same as *without*.
- 19 40 *Schir Valter.* Walter Fitz Alan, High Steward of Scotland, who married Marjory, daughter of Robert Bruce, and became the progenitor of the royal line of Stuart.
- 19 46 *the Rude-evyn.* Eve of the feast of the Exaltation of the Cross, September 13, 1319.
- 20 54 *Bot thai, &c.* "But they (the defenders) who gave themselves up to death," &c.; that is, who desperately risked death.
- 20 75 *The engynour.* Not Crab, but an engineer said to be the most skilful of his time, whom the Scots had taken from a captured English ship.
- 21 84 *Scho.* "She," i. e., that engine.
- 22 Wyntoun's *Cronykil* is preserved in a number of MSS., one in the British Museum, called "the Royal MS.," being considered the best. The text here followed is that of Laing's edition of 1872.

- Page. Line.
- 22 1 *An erle*. This story is found in the *Gesta Romanorum*. Morris has wrought it into one of the tales in his *Earthly Paradise*.
- 22 9 *maner plas*. Manor house. "Place" was often used for a mansion or chief house. "At Popering, in the place." Chaucer, *Sir Thopas*, l. 9.
- 28 1 *The Kingis Quair*. In this poem James I. celebrates, according to the allegorical fashion of the time, his love for Lady Jane Beaufort, niece of Henry IV. Both the style and the language are strongly influenced by Chaucer, and several passages closely resemble parts of the poem entitled *The Court of Love*. From internal evidence it would seem to have been written in 1423.
- 28 *The Kingis Quair* is preserved in a single MS., written about 1475, and now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. The text followed is that of the Scottish Text Society.
- 28 8 *the touris wall*. James is here imitating Chaucer's *Knightes Tale*. As matter of fact, he was hardly a prisoner at all, and after the death of his father was styled and treated by Henry as "the King of Scots, our noble kinsman and ally," and in this capacity accompanied him in his war in France. The marriage with Lady Jane was highly approved at the English Court.
- 29 27 *the copill*. Skeat explains: "and with the couple [stanza] next following, containing their sweet harmony, and behold the text of it."
- 29 31 *the kalendis*. The kalends were the first day of the month, hence "beginning." So Chaucer speaks of "the kalendes of hope." *Troil.* ii, 7.
- 30 47 *cummyth*. A Midland form, as is *walking* in l. 73.
- 30 50 *counterfeten chere*. Simulate an appearance. So Chaucer, *Prol.* 139: "to counterfete chere of courte."
- 32 105 *lufe ȝow all*. Loves you entirely.

- Page. Line.
- 32 109 *unknawin*. For *unknawing*, as *i-fallyng* in the next line is for *i-fallen*.
- 33 124 *floure-ionettis*. Fr. *jaunette*. "The yellow water-lillie." *Cotgrave*.
- 33 125 *violettis*. Inserted conjecturally. The MS. repeats *floure-ionettis*. Skeat conjectures *round crokettis*, which may possibly be correct. Gower, *C. A. v*, uses *croket* for some ornamental adjustment of the hair.
- 33 134 *gud partye*. Skeat explains: "Now, if there was a good partner (for me);" but this is doubtful. The word did not bear that meaning at the time, nor was the poet thinking of the lady as a mate for him. It is only later that he recognises that she was "a worldly creature."
- 34 1 *Me thoght*. After the sight of the lady in the garden, the poet falls asleep, and in a vision is transported to the Palace of Venus, where he sees the spirits of dead lovers of all conditions.
- 34 15 *Spere*. Sphere. The old astronomers, who placed the earth in the centre of the universe, conceived that surrounding space was divided into nine concentric hollow spheres, one to each of the seven planets, one to the fixed stars, and an external shell called the crystalline, or *primum mobile*, which imparted motion to the rest. James seems to conceive the sphere of Venus as lying outside of the zodiac.
- 35 43 *Off gude folkis*. Much of this description closely resembles *The Court of Love*.
- 35 44 *by thame one*. By themselves alone; apart.
- 37 84 *Omere*. James could have known of Homer only by report.
- 38 118 *recounsilit*. This seems to mean "reunited with their loves."
- 40 The poems of Henryson are scattered through various manuscript collections, the most important of

Page. Line.

- which are the Bannatyne MS., transcribed by George Bannatyne in 1578, now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; the Maitland MS., compiled by Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington in the latter half of the 16th century, and now in the Pepysian Library, Magdalen College, Cambridge; and the Harleian MS., written in 1571, now in the British Museum. The Bannatyne and Maitland MSS. are great storehouses of early Scottish poetry. The text here followed is that of Laing, 1865.
- 40 23 *Preis thee, &c.* Exert thyself with pains to thy utmost power.
- 41 56 *Quhat ails, &c.* What ails love with me, *i. e.*, What has love to do with me? "What eyleth this loue at me?" Chaucer, *Sir Thopas*, l. 74.
- 42 77 *I pray.* I pray . . . (that) every day may increase, &c.
- 42 94 *I spend.* I wasted (my love, or, my appeal).
- 45 1 *Quhylum, &c.* The source of this fable was probably the French *Roman de Renart*, where a similar adventure is related.
- 47 60 *to draw the stra.* If a straw or small object is drawn before a kitten, it will run after it; hence, cunningly to divert any one from his purpose.
- 48 91 *bleir yone carllis ee.* To blear the eye = to deceive. "Counterfeit supposes bleared thine eyne." Shakespeare, *T. S.*, v, 1.
- 49 133 *hunts up.* A popular song, still extant.
- 50 139 *nek-hering.* The largest and finest fish, placed in the neck of the creel to attract customers.
- 51 182 *suppryis.* If you do not let yourself be outwitted.
- 52 204 *In principio.* The beginning of St. John's Gospel; apparently used here as a sort of charm.
- 52 208 *and to ga.* And went; a Gallicism.
- 54 1 *Esope.* This fable is found in Babrios, Horace, the collection which goes under the name of Aesop, the Fr. *Ysopet* of the 13th century, and many later fabulists.

- | Page. | Line. | |
|-------|-------|--|
| 55 | 18 | <i>under the wand.</i> In the woods. |
| 56 | 46 | <i>I do it on thame besyde.</i> I refer it to them. |
| 57 | 74 | <i>than seith till him ane kow.</i> Than if one boiled a cow for him. |
| 58 | 122 | <i>thraf caikkis.</i> Unleavened cakes, biscuit. In the <i>Ormulum</i> we are told that the bread of the Hebrew offerings was "all <i>theorf</i> , without leaven." |
| 59 | 132 | <i>spenser.</i> One who has charge of a spence: butler or steward. |
| 59 | 138 | <i>greit syn.</i> Apparently used for "pity." Perhaps we should read "pyne." |
| 61 | 184 | <i>gansell.</i> A piquant sauce. From a cookery book of the 15th century we learn that it was made of pepper, saffron, onions, &c. |
| 62 | | <i>The Buke of the Howlat</i> has been preserved in two MSS., the Bannatyne (1578) before mentioned, and the Asloan, written early in the 16th century, and now in the Library of Lord Talbot de Malahide. The text followed is that of the Scottish Text Society. |
| 62 | 1 | <i>In the myddis, &c.</i> A parable founded on the old fable of the daw in borrowed feathers, anciently attributed to Aesop. The combination of the long alliterative line with rime is an interesting blending of the two systems of versification. |
| 63 | 18 | <i>le.</i> A.-S. <i>hléo</i> , protection, shelter, whence mod. "lee." The lee side of anything is the side turned from the wind, and therefore sheltered. |
| 63 | 28 | <i>granes of grace.</i> Delightful or salubrious plants. |
| 63 | 43 | <i>wilsome of wane.</i> At a loss: lit. "astray of thought." |
| 64 | 51 | <i>couth growe.</i> Shuddered; <i>couth</i> is pleonastic. |
| 64 | 57 | <i>a nok.</i> Donaldson (Suppt. to Jamieson) would render "an oak:" "my beak is gnarled like an oak." But, beside the fact that an owl's beak is smooth, a <i>nok</i> is a hook. In <i>Jok and Jynney</i> we are told of "ane spindill wantand ane nok." |

- Page. Line.
 64 70 *I bid nocht to nyte.* I wish not to deny, *i. e.*, I do not deny it.
 66 113 *this is no nay.* It is not to be denied. "The briddes singe, it is no nay." Chaucer, *Sir Thopas*, l. 55.
 69 207 *for mistar.* At need.
 69 209 *schoure.* Jamieson would read a *schoure*, and defines "part or division of music," giving no authority.
 69 210 *a point.* A musical piece. The musical notes were formerly called "points;" hence "counterpoint."
 69 213 *he gart thaim se, &c.* Tricks of this kind were the stock in trade of the mediaeval tregetours, or jugglers.

"Ther saugh I Colle tregetour,
 Upon a table of sicamour,
 Pleye an uncouth thing to telle:
 I saugh him carien a wind-melle
 Under a walsh-note shale."

Chaucer, *H. F.* 1297.

See also Douglas' *Palice of Honour*.

- 69 215 *schippis of tour.* Great ships with towers for archers at the stern.
 70 228 *sper of a betill.* Staff or handle of a beetle or maul.
 70 236 *A bard, &c.* Holland, like all Lowlanders, delights in ridiculing the barbarous manners and uncouth speech of the Kelts. His Gaelic is very corrupt, and almost unintelligible. *Banachadee* is *beannachaidh Dhe*, "the blessing of God;" a common salutation. A Keltic scholar, cited by Diebler, suggests, for l. 237, "An cluinn thu guth, a dhuine dhroch, olaid mise deoch," *i. e.*, "Can't you hear a word, bad man? I can take a drink."
 70 244 *the schenachy.* The bard seems to be vaunting his accomplishments. *Schenachy* is *seanachaid*, a teller of tales or histories; *clarschack* is a harp; *corach* may be *coronach*, a chant.

- Page. Line.
- 71 264 *thevismek*. Thief's neck, i. e., gallows-bird.
- 72 283 *remelis*. The Bannatyne MS. has *remyllis*. Possibly *remedis*, remedies, i. e., for their hurts.
- 74 357 *batall*. Donaldson (Supp. to Jam.) writes *batall-wricht*, and defines "braggart."
- 74 359 *Thus wycit he, &c.* Obscure. The Bannatyne MS. reads *viciit*, which may be from Fr. *vicier*. The valentine is the pairing-time of birds. The meaning seems to be that the Howlat, by his overbearing and morose behaviour, spoiled all the happiness of the mating-time. That the poem opens in mid-May, is, perhaps, no valid objection to this explanation. If *wycit* is an eccentric spelling of *weisit*, or *wissit*, it means "directed, managed."
- 76 404 *wretch wast*. *Wast* seems to be a contraction of *wastrie*, prodigal, spendthrift.
- 76 407 *for*. Despite of. We still say "for all his fine promises."
- 76 408 *hewit*. Exalted (heaved).
- 76 410 *lympit*. Not found elsewhere. It seems to mean lamed, or crippled. Cf. "*Lympish*, claudus." *Munip. Vocab.*
- 77 419 *cude*. Christening cloth. A white cloth laid over an infant when brought to baptism.
- 77 423 *hawles*. Without havings or possessions. B. has *hafles*.
- 78 This poem, whose full title is *The Actis and Deidis of the illustere and vailzeand Campioun, Schir William Wallace, Knicht of Ellerslie*, exists in a single MS., dated 1488, preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Early printed editions are numerous. It has been reprinted by the Scottish Text Society, whose text is here followed.
- 78 3 *Brewyn wattir*. Irwine water, a small river of Ayrshire, emptying into the Firth of Clyde.
- 78 5 *child* often means attendant, servant.

- Page. Line.
- 78 13 *Persye*. Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and nephew to John de Warenne, Earl of Surrey, Edward's governor of Scotland, was Warden of Galloway in 1296.
- 78 17 *Martyns fische*. There seems to be no explanation of this phrase.
- 79 33 *dowis* should probably be *thowis*, i. e., "Whom dost thou call 'thou'?" as Wallace had just done. To *thou* any one was insulting.
- 79 36 *poustaff*. Either a poke-staff, to drive the fish out of their hiding-places, or the handle of a dip-net.
- 79 42 *awkwart*. *Awk* is "the wrong way" or "back-foremost." An *awkwart* stroke is a back-handed stroke.
- 80 55 *he and thai*. Wallace and his assailants.
- 80 79 *cusyng*. Applied to any kinsman.
- 81 83 *The dyrk, &c.* Wallace had appointed to visit a woman in Perth, who, under threat of death, betrayed him to the English, but gave Wallace warning. He fled from the town in disguise, and rejoined his men, slaying at the South Inch two Englishmen who were following him. Here the extract begins.
- 81 85 *The day, &c.* The day failed, from the (cause that) the direct course (of the sun) grew short.
- 81 87 *worthis gang*. It becomes necessary to go. So ii, 200: "in presoune me worthis to myscheyff;" I must needs die in prison. Cf. p. 18, l. 130.
- 81 95 *thai brak*. The English garrison of Perth.
- 81 107 *Gyllisland*. Gilsland, a barony in Cumberland.
- 82 109 *Ledaill*, Liddesdale.
- 83 161 *Stewyn*. Stephen of Ireland, and Kerle, or Kerlie, were two of Wallace's most brave and faithful companions in arms.
- 84 177 *the Gask woode*. The forest of Gask, near Perth.

- Page. Line.
- 84 199 *gayne*. Fawdoun had joined them not long before, and as he had not travelled far, his sudden exhaustion was suspicious.
- 85 213 *scrogghy slaid*. A valley with stunted or "scrog" bushes.
- 85 214 *Be est Dipplyne*. East of Dupplin, a castle near Perth.
- 86 238 *Ern*. The river Earn.
- 86 245 *Sanct Jhonstoun*. St. Johnstoun, the ancient name of Perth.
- 86 249 *Dawryoch*. Dalreoch on the Earn.
- 86 257 *Gask Hall*. In the Gask forest, near Perth.
- 87 275 *As till his sycht*. As to his sight; as it seemed to him.
- 87 294 *feyle fantase*. *Feyle* (fell) is usually "fierce," "cruel," but here seems to be "unhappy," "disastrous." His fancy that the English were at hand, caused him to send out his men.
- 88 311 *off buffe*. One MS. has *abufe*.
- 89 325 *Cultir and Bygar*. Biggar is a town in Upper Lanarkshire, and Culter an adjacent village.
- 89 327 *pychars*. A similar story, including the potter, is told of Hereward the Saxon. See *Gesta Herewardi*, c. 24.
- 89 356 *libardis*. The lions passant of England were formerly called leopards.
- 90 360 *herroldis mysfayr*. According to our poet, Edward had sent a squire, his nephew, and two heralds to Wallace, summoning him to surrender. Wallace struck off the squire's head, and after cutting out the tongue of one herald, and plucking out the eyes of the other, sent them back to Edward with the head. Of course this is mere fiction.
- 91 387 *Osauld, &c.* Oswald, King of Northumbria, d. 642; Edmund, King of East Anglia, d. 870; Edward II., King of the English, d. 978; Thomas à Beket, Archbishop of Canterbury, d. 1170; all martyrs.
- 91 405 *sterwe* has here the meaning, "put to death."

- Page. Line.
- 92 422 *a place*. Wallace was executed in Smithfield, London, August 23, 1305.
- 92 441 *rahress* seems a metathesis of *raherss*. The first edition has *reheirss*, rehearsal, speech.
- 94 476 *Clyffurd*. Robert de Clifford, Warden of the marches.
- 94 1 This poem exists in but a single copy, printed at St. Andrews in 1572. The author is unknown. It comprises two adventures: the collier's entertainment of the king and his subsequent visit to court, and his combat with a Saracen and its results. Rauf Coiljeur is mentioned by Dunbar and Gawin Douglas. The text given is that of the Scottish Text Society.
- 95 17 *deip*. Perhaps *dreip*, the drip or dash of rain.
- 95 26 *sperpellit*. Scattered. O. Fr. *esparpiller*.
- 96 55 *traist*, &c. The meaning seems to be: "trust me or not, as you please; but if you do not find me a good fellow, it will be partly your own fault."
- 96 63 *Sanct July*. St. Julian, the patron saint of travellers.
- 97 70 *with-thy*. Instrumental case. "On condition that."
- 97 83 *to keip*. Inserted conjecturally. The text published by the Scottish Text Society reads "to heip."
- 98 98 *gle*. Usually sport, but here seems to be work or service.
- 99 126 *kynd aucht to creip*. A proverbial expression, meaning "Nature (or breeding) is bound to show itself." In the Towneley Mysteries (*Pastores*) we find "Kynde will crepe where it may not go," i. e., "Nature will creep where it cannot walk." Rauf says that this is an occasion on which the King's breeding ought to stow itself, or else he is ignorant (of good manners).
- 99 134 Two lines wanting in the original.
- 99 143 *begin the buird*. Take the highest seat at table and be seated first. "Bishop Bawdwyn abof bi-geneȝ the table." *Gawayne*, 112. See also Chaucer, *Prolog.*

- Page. Line.
- 52; *John the Reeve*, iii, 44; and *The Cokwolds Daunce*.
- 100 153 *he faind*. The text appears corrupt.
- 100 170 *gude*. Good men.
- 101 193 *dois glaidlie*. Enjoy yourself; be merry. "Sytt downe and do gladly." *Wright's Chaste Wife*, 24. "Do gladly, Sir Knight, said Robin." *Lytel Geste of Robin Hood*.
- 103 240 *thi herberie is tane*. Thy lodging is secured.
- 104 276 *pauyot*. A servant of some kind. Jamieson (improbably) conjectures *pavisot*, shield-bearer.
- 104 277 *thocht lang*. Grew weary or impatient.
- 106 309 *thow will neuer, &c.* You will nevermore venture to tell a lie.
- 106 316 *enchaip*. Probably an error for *eschaip*. Where any collier may come off safely, I trust to prosper.
- 107 331 *he had bene allane*. We should probably read, "and he had nocht bene allane."
- 107 340 *war the suith*. If the truth were known.
- 110 403 *myster*. Either "skill," "craft," or "need."
- 110 412 *nor hecht*. Perhaps we should read *na hecht*.
- 110 420 *with magre*. With evil (hostile) intent. "He would be full mighty who . . . durst abide."
- 111 431 *that sall not be to craue*. There shall be no question about that.
- 111 439 *nor ane uther*. Than another.
- 111 446 *mat*. Probably the same as *amate*, daunt, intimidate. Or a misprint for *mar*, hinder, trouble.
- 112 468 *be buikis and bellis*. A common oath. The books and bells are those used in the Services of the Church. Cf. 174, l. 10.
- 112 473 *forrow*. Apparently the only instance of this verb.
- 113 480 *to new*. To renew; here to keep, perform.
- 114 The poems of Dunbar have been gathered from several MS. collections, of which the Bannatyne, Maitland, and Asloan are the most important. The text follows that of the Scottish Text Society.

- Page. Line.
- 114 5 *houris*. Acts of worship at stated hours of the day, but here used for chants or hymns. The canonical hours were nocturnes, matins, lauds, tierce, nones, vespers, and complines.
- 114 6 *odouris*. Here used for "flowers." One is tempted to conjecture that the word was originally *collouris* or *cullouris*. See l. 142.
- 115 12 *the splene*. The spleen was supposed to be the seat of sudden emotions.
- 116 57 *cherarchy*. Hierarchy. Here used for angels, who were arranged in hierarchies.
- 117 83 *Yarrow*. The milfoil.
- 118 96 *reid of his cullour*. Dunbar is describing the royal arms of Scotland, which are, in heraldic terms, "or, a lion rampant, gules, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory." The double tressure, or border of two narrow lines, with fleurs-de-lis, was said to have been added to the blazon of King Achaius, by Charlemagne. "The armes of the realme of France, with the armes of the realme of Scotland, he coupled together . . . of this maner. The Lione he settis in the midis; than tua lynes on the vthir syd, wouen in threid of golde, to quhilkis ingeniously ar coupled the lillies inwouen, inwounde, and drawin throuch." Leslie, *Historie of Scotland*, v.
- 118 110 *bowgle*. Wild bull, fr. Lat. *buculus*. Hence bugle-horn.
- 118 119 *parcere prostratis*. "Parcere prostratis scit nobilis ira leonis." Lat. prov.
- 119 124 *a law*. One law.
- 120 171 *both reid and quhyt*. Because in Margaret the blood of both York and Lancaster blended.
- 122 28 *to tak the abyte*. It would appear from this that Dunbar had never taken the final vows.
- 122 34 *Kalice*. Calais then belonged to England, and was its most southern city, as Berwick-upon-Tweed was the most northern.

Page. Line.

- 123 *The Fenzeit Freir.* This grotesque poem has a historical basis. One John Damian, an Italian monk, who pretended to have the secret of transmuting base metals into gold, by virtue of the philosopher's stone, or "quintessence," as he called it, ingratiated himself with James IV., who not only wasted much money on his experiments, but gave him the rich abbey of Tunland. In 1508 he undertook to fly from Stirling Castle to France, by the help of artificial wings of feathers, but fell and broke his thigh. He attributed this mishap to the fact that "thair was sum hen fedderis in the wingis, quhilk yarnit the mydding and not the skyis." See Lesley, *History of Scotland*.
- 123 1 *cristall haile.* Dr. Gregor explains this, crystal (or clear) salutation.
- 124 21 *vane organis.* Veins.
- 124 36 *myance.* Means, resources. Fr. *moyens*.
- 124 40 *gardevyance.* Cupboard. Fr. *garde-viandes*.
- 124 42 *sacring bell.* The bell rung at the elevation of the Host. The *skellat* (O. Fr. *eschellete*) was the bell which called the monks to their devotions.
- 125 65 *Sanct Martynis fowle.* Several kinds of hawks are named. St. Martin's fowle is the harrier hawk, in Fr. *oiseau de St. Martin*. The tarsall is the male of the peregrine falcon; the stanchell is the kestrel; the *marlezone*, the merlin, a species of falcon.
- 129 *The Tua Mariit Wemen.* Only the opening and closing lines of this piece are given.
- 132 28 *craif, &c.* Crave what you cannot possess for any length of time.
- 133 37 *sall ze abyd.* Probably an error for *the abyd*, await thee, as the poet is addressed in the 2d pers. sing. throughout.
- 133 *Kynd Kittok.* It is not certain that this bit of grotesque humour is by Dunbar. *Kittok*, Kitty, a diminutive, like "hillock," &c.

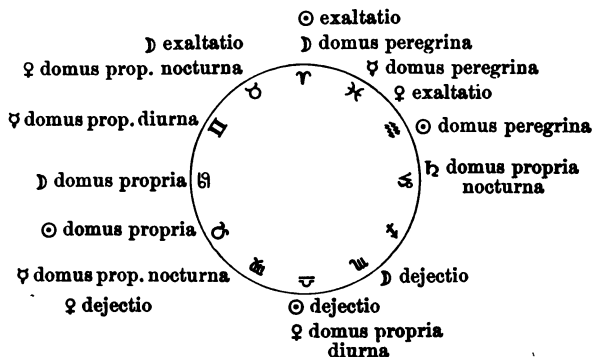
- Page. Line.
- 134 11 *ourthane fallow*. Hail, overtaken fellow! The phrase "hail fellow well met" is still in use.
- 135 *The Freiris of Berwik*. This tale is found in both the Bannatyne and Maitland MSS. It is not certain that it is by Dunbar; but no other author has been suggested. A somewhat similar story is the fabliau *Le poivre cler* (*Rec. des Fab.*, No. 132) of the 13th century. It was several times handled by German, English, and Italian writers.
- 136 26 *the four ordouris*. The orders of friars were the Franciscans (1210), Dominicans or Jacobins (1216), Carmelites (1245), and Augustinians (1256). The Jacobins wore a white habit and black mantle, hence they are frequently called the Black Friars.
- 137 82 *with gret hicht*. In a very high (or peremptory) manner.
- 139 124 *blak freir*. Here an Augustinian.
- 139 146 *thocht lang*. Was impatient.
- 140 175 *ane pistill*. Originally "epistle," but often used for "story," "tale," as in "The Pistill of Susan," the story of Susanna. Cf. Chaucer, *Wyf of Bathes Tale*, l. 165: "Tho rouned she a pistel in his ere."
- 145 317 *ane bony quhyle*. A pretty while, a reasonable time.
- 145 321 *nigromansy*. Necromancy (used generally for magic); so spelled by a false etymology from Lat. *niger*, as if "the black art."
- 147 399 *cop out*. To drink *cop out* was to empty the cup at a draught. Cf. *carouse*, fr. Ger. *gar aus*.
- 152 538 *mustard stane*. A flat stone for grinding mustard upon.
- 154 Douglas's version of the *Aeneid* exists in five manuscript copies: the Cambridge (1525), in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge; the Elphinstoun (1527) and the Ruthven (1535) both in the library of the University of Edinburgh; the Lambeth (1545) at Lambeth Palace; and the Bath (1547) in the possession of the Marquis of Bath. The text follows Small's edition of 1874.

Page. Line.

- 154 2 *chymmis*. Mansion. Fr. *chef mes*.
- 154 4 *laltoun colour*. Colour of brass. "Phebus wex old, and hewed lyk latoun," Chaucer, *Frank. T.*, 517.
- 154 8 *Capricorne*. The sun enters this sign at the winter solstice.
- 154 11 *speir*. Orbit. As the sun passes from the equinox to the winter solstice, his apparent path seems to decline.
- 155 31 *pestilens*. Cf. Chaucer, *K. T.*, 1611.
- 157 99 *Latonia*. The moon, identified with Diana or Artemis, daughter of Latona.
- 157 103 *propir mansioun*. See note *infra*. As the moon entered the sign of Cancer, she was in opposition to the sun in Capricorn, and would rise as the sun set.
- 157 105 *Hebawde*. A word apparently formed from the Fr. *hibou*. The edition of 1553 has "the horned byrd."
- 158 112 *rebound*. Spring or shoot up, viz. the dawn.
- 158 115 *greiking*. Dawning. Lit. "graying."
- 158 119 *Palamedes byrdis*. Cranes. An ancient tradition ran that Palamedes, a hero of the Trojan war, added the letter Y to the Greek alphabet, taking the form from that of a flock of migrating cranes. Cf. Philostratus, *Her.* 9.
- 158 129 *on char*. *Char* (fr. A.-S. *cyrran*, to turn) is a hinge. Hence our "ajar."
- 159 *Proloug*. Douglas considered this the best of his thirteen prologues. He calls it "a pearl of May," and directs that its capital initials shall be illuminated in gold.
- 159 1 *Dyonea*. Venus. As this planet is both evening and morning star, it is called "night herd and watch of day."
- 159 3 *Dame Cynthea*. The planets, in their revolutions, seem to pass successively through the twelve signs of the zodiac. The astrologers called these signs

Page. Line.

"houses," and held that the influences of each planet were strengthened or weakened according to the house it was in. The sun and the moon had each a "proper house" (*domus propria*), the former in Leo and the latter in Cancer; and each of the other planets two, one diurnal and one nocturnal. There were also the "alien house" (*domus peregrina*), the "exaltation," and the "dejection." The annexed diagram will show part of these "dignities."

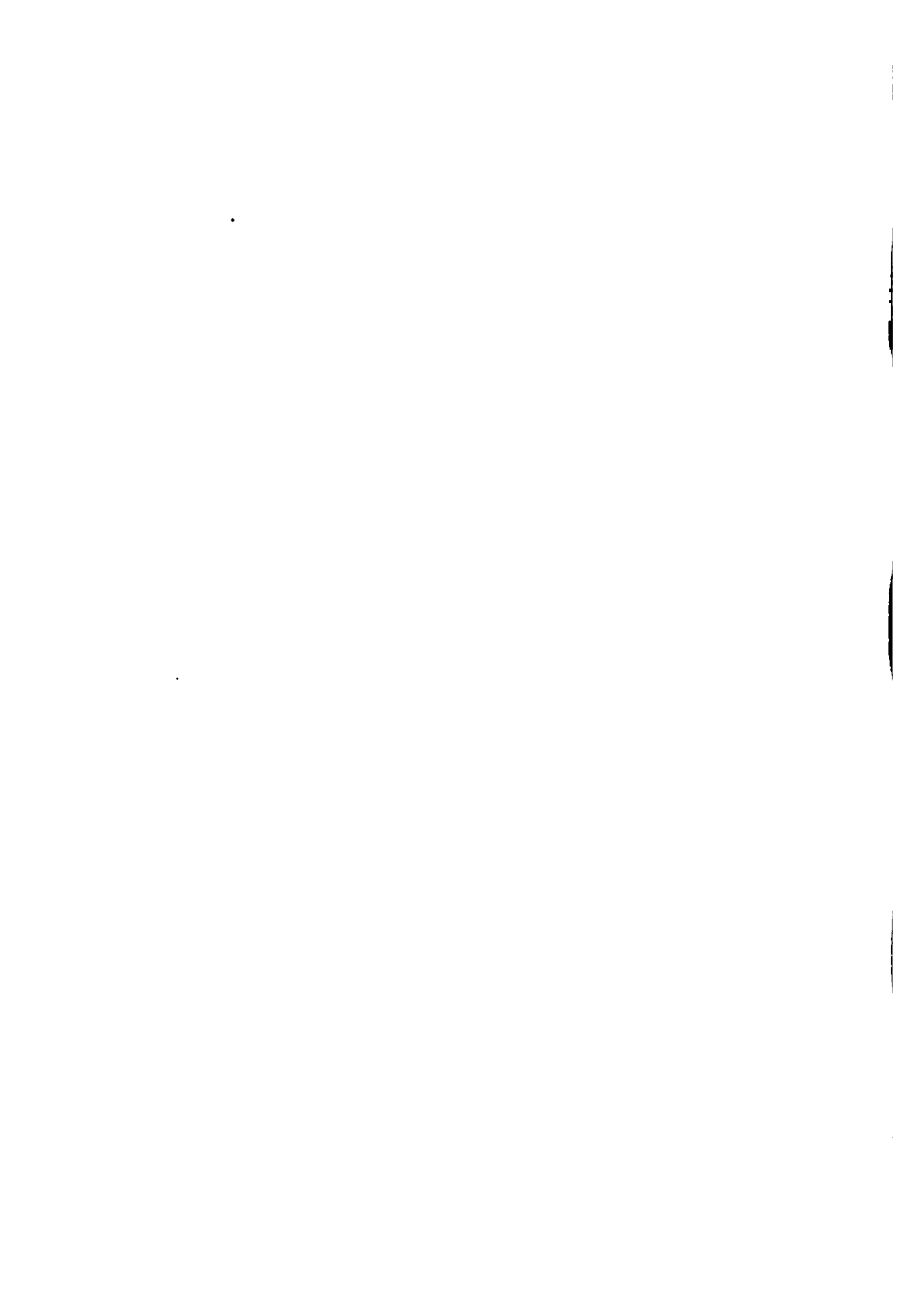


The moon (Cynthia), is coming down from her exaltation in Taurus. Venus is passing from her *domus nocturna*, in Taurus, into Gemini, the *domus diurna* of Mercury ("Cyllenius' cave"), where she has no dignity. The apparent motion of Mars is twice as slow as that of Venus; hence he is said to draw back. Douglas is here imitating Chaucer's *Compleynt of Mars*.

- 159 11 *Nyctemyne*. Nyctimene, daughter of Epopeus, King of Lesbos, was fabled to have been changed by Athena into an owl. Ovid, *Met.* ii, 590.

- Page. Line.
- 159 24 *mantill wall*. Lit. the curtain, or stretch of wall between towers.
- 159 25 *Eous*. One of the horses that drew the car of Phoebus, or the Sun.
- 161 71 *fyall*. Tower, turret. Prob. from I.at. *fala*.
- 161 81 *Pryapus*. Priapus, the god of gardens.
- 163 134 *bedyit*. Lit. "bedyed," but used by Douglas for wetted, drenched, as in his *Aen.*, I, iv, 31. "Thair lymmis be salt watter bedyit."
- 163 145 *Sewane*. No satisfactory explanation has been given of this word. "Savin" and "soap" (Fr. *savon*) have been conjectured. It seems to be some aromatic drug or spice.
- 164 164 *Argus*. Changed by Juno into a peacock. Ovid *Met.* i, 722.
- 164 170 *Aragne*. Arachne, changed by Athena into a spider. Ovid, *Met.* vi, 5.
- 164 179 *brokettis*. Young deer, whose horns have not begun to branch.
- 164 179 *and with*. And those with.
- 164 180 *calvys*. Three species of deer are mentioned. The young of the hind was called a calf; that of the doe, a fawn; and that of the roe, a kid.
- 164 187 *Doryda*. Doris and Thetis were marine deities; nymphs and naiads dwelt in rivers.
- 165 191 *guhite and rede*. Cf. Chaucer, *K. T.*, 195.
- 166 The collected works of Lyndsay first appeared in an edition printed at Edinburgh in 1568, and were often republished. The extract from the *Papyngo* follows Laing's edition, and that from the *Satyre*, the reprint by the Early English Text Society.
- 167 34 *pillycane*. The pelican was supposed to nourish its young with blood drawn from its own breast.
- 169 88 *fouther*. Lit. a load of 125 lbs., here "pack," "lot." Cf. p. 172, l. 56.

- Page. Line.
- 170 16 *hyreild*. Heriot; the best beast or other chattel, claimed by the lord of the fief on the death of a vassal.
- 171 17 *the vickar, &c.* As a mortuary, or gift claimed by the priest of a parish on the death of a parishioner.
- 171 32 *cursed me*. Excommunicated me for not paying my tithes. This weapon of the Church was very freely used, even in ordinary processes for debt, and was especially vexatious and oppressive. See Knox, *Hist.* i, 39.
- 171 36 *grot*. Groat; four-penny piece.
- 172 46 *Sanct Geill*. St. Giles, or Egidius (7th century).
- 173 75 *New Testament*. This must have been Tyndale's version (printed in England in 1537), as this play was presented in 1540, and the Geneva version of the New Testament was not made until 1557. Lyndsay, it will be observed, refers below to Lutherans, not to Calvinists.
- 174 96 *Bullinger*. Henri Bullinger (1504-1575) and Philip Melancthon (1497-1560) were distinguished theologians of the Reformation.
- 174 106 *Cane*. Khan.
- 174 112 *Fine Macoull*. Fingal, the legendary hero of Erse and Gaelic tradition.
- 174 118 *Armistrang*. John Armstrong of Gilnockie, a famous border-reiver of the Debatable Land, rather treacherously put to death by James V. in 1530.
- 174 120 *for'd*. For it, as *beid* for be it, p. 151, l. 523. "I stand answerable for it."
- 175 123 *Sanct Bryd*. St. Bridget (A. D. 436-523).
- 175 124 *Sanct Antony*. St. Antony the Hermit lived in the fourth century. An absurd popular legend represented him as accompanied on his journeys by a pig.
- 175 129 *Baliell*. Belial.
-



GLOSSARY.

- a, ah.
a, a, one.
abaid, delay.
abaisit, abashed, dismayed.
abandowne, abandon, give up.
abasit, dismayed.
abate, surprise.
abbeit, habit, dress.
abill, able, liable.
abilzeit, dressed.
aboife, abone, above.
aboun, abovin, above.
abound, gush.
abufe, above.
abyte, habit.
aduertance, retinue.
affaire, affer, appearance, behaviour.
aferde, afferde, afraid.
affray, affright, alarm.
afoir, before.
agane, agayne, ageyne, again, against.
aggrewit, aggrieved.
aill, ailment, trouble.
aill, ale.
- aip, ape.
air, before, formerly.
airar, earlier.
airlie, airly, early.
airt, quarter of the heavens.
aith, oath.
akis, oaks.
a-lawe, down, downward.
aleyas, alleys, walks.
alhail, entirely, altogether.
alichtyn, light, illuminate.
alis, ails.
alkyn, all kind.
allace, alas.
allane, allayne, alone.
alleis, alleys.
allevin, allowed, admitted.
allir best, the very best.
allkin, all kind.
allow, approve.
all quhair, everywhere.
allthir, of all.
all-thocht, although.
allutirly, altogether, utterly.
almery, cupboard, press.
als, as, so, also.
alsoone, as soon, quickly.

- alswa, also.
 alsweill, as well.
 aluterly, altogether.
 amaile, enamel.
 amene, pleasant.
 amerant, amaranthine.
 amorettis, true-love-knots.
 and, and, if.
 ane, a, one, any, alone.
 ane (in), anon, at once.
 anent, opposite.
 anew, enough.
 anis, once.
 annamyllit, enamelled.
 anneuche, anuche, enough.
 annone, anon.
 annwch, enough.
 anschir, answer.
 anys, once.
 apayn, under penalty.
 apon, upon, to, in.
 aport, demeanour.
 apparele, preparations, apparatus.
 appin, happen.
 aray, array, order.
 arayand, arraying, re-forming.
 argow, argue, reason.
 ark, chest, box.
 armony, harmony.
 armyt, armed.
 array, dress, appearance.
 arrest, determine.
 art, quarter of the heavens.
 as, ask.
 ascens, ascension.
- ask, lizard.
 aspye, espy.
 assail, accost.
 assail;eit, tried, attempted.
 assale, assail, assault.
 assal;eit, assailed.
 assay, try, attack, trial.
 astert, started, rushed.
 astert, avoid.
 asur, azure.
 at hicht, highly, eminently.
 at, that, those that.
 athir, each, either, or.
 atour, over, through.
 attanis, attonis, at once.
 attone, together.
 attour, over, through.
 auance, improve, exalt.
 auld, old.
 aureat, golden.
 avaiill, avale, let down.
 away, away.
 avenand, handsome, prepossessing.
 avpone, upon.
 awaill, avail, advantage.
 awalk, awake.
 awin, awne, own.
 awnter, adventure.
 awoilk, awoik, awoke.
 awp, curlew.
 awyn, own.
 awys, fashion.
 ay, always.
 ayk, oak.
 ayre, heir, heiress.
 ayrly, early.

bad, abode, remained.
 baid, both.
 baid, delay.
 baid, stopped.
 baile, bale, misery.
 baill, ball.
 bair, bare, mere.
 bair, bore.
 bair, boar.
 bairfute, barefoot.
 bairn, child.
 bait, stopping-place.
 baith, both.
 bairtand, feeding.
 bak, bat.
 balas, rubies.
 bald, bold.
 balk, ridge of land.
 ballat, ballet, ballad.
 balm, perfume.
 ban, curse.
 band, agreement.
 band, bond, bondage.
 bandoun, command, service,
 control.
 bane, ready, willing.
 banestikill, stickleback (small
 fish).
 banis, bones.
 bannyt, cursed.
 banwart, ranunculus.
 banyst, banished.
 bar, boar.
 barganer, quarreller.
 barm, bosom.
 barmkyn, outer wall, wall.
 barnage, baronage, nobility.

barne, child, fellow.
 barrand, barren.
 basnet, helm.
 bastoun, stick, cudgel.
 batall, (see note).
 batalland, combating.
 bath, bathe, both.
 bathit, bathed.
 battill, luxuriant.
 battis, blows.
 bawd, bade.
 bawdronis, name of a cat,
 Grimalkin.
 bawld, bold.
 bayth, both.
 be, by, in, by the time that.
 be, bee.
 bedonkit, drenched.
 bedovin, wet.
 bedyit, bedewed, wet.
 beft, beat, beaten.
 begouth, began.
 begylit, beguiled.
 behald, behold.
 behowyd, behoved.
 behufe, behoof, advantage.
 beid, be it.
 beike, beak.
 bein, bean.
 beir, cry, noise.
 beir, bear (animal).
 beir, behave.
 beir, bear (carry).
 beirn, man, person.
 beis, bees.
 beis, is, shall be.
 beit, kindle.

- bek, bow.
 belong, belong.
 beldit, formed.
 belive, belyf, quickly.
 beming, humming.
 bemys, beams.
 ben, inner room.
 bene, are, is.
 bene, pleasant, comfortable.
 benely, comfortably.
 benesoun, blessing.
 bening, benyng, benign.
 bent, grass, sedge, grassy field.
 benwart, to the inner room.
 ber, barley.
 berere, bearer.
 beriall, beryall, beryl, like
 beryl, pellucid.
 berne, warrior, man.
 berysing, burial.
 besene, provided, equipped,
 attired.
 besie, busy.
 bestial, cattle.
 bet, beaten, beat.
 bet, kindled.
 betill, (see note).
 betraisit, betrayed.
 be tyme, betimes, early.
 beuche, beugh, bew, bough.
 bewalit, bewailed.
 bewschyris,, beaux sires,
 nobles.
 bewte, beauty.
 beykyt, warmed.
 beyn, beyne, comfortable,
 pleasant.
- beyn, beyne, been.
 bid, desire, request.
 biggyng, house, building.
 bikkrit, battered, shot.
 billis, petitions.
 birneist, polished.
 birnyng, burning.
 birst, burst.
 bissart, buzzard (hawk).
 bissy, busy.
 bla, lurid.
 blaister, bluster, storm.
 bland, bond, engagement.
 blank, white.
 blanschit, bleached, discol-
 oured.
 blaw, blow.
 blawin, blown.
 blayknit, blackened.
 ble, hue, colour.
 bleidand, bleeding.
 bleir, deceive.
 blenk, glance, beam.
 blent, looked, beamed.
 blesand, blazing.
 bletand, bleating.
 blin, stop, cease.
 blist, blissit, blessed.
 blomyt, blooming.
 blonk, horse.
 blout, bare.
 blude, bluide, blood.
 blwmys, blossoms.
 blyn, blyne, stop, delay.
 blyth, cheerful, glad.
 bocht, bought, redeemed.
 boddum, bottom land.

- bodin, equipped, arrayed.
 boist, noise, abuse, brag.
 both, both.
 boll, measure.
 bone, bane, death.
 bone fay, good faith.
 bonk, bank.
 bony, bonnie, pretty.
 bord, bored, pierced.
 bordouris, borders.
 bordourit, bordered.
 borrowis, borough.
 boss, stone bottle, jug.
 bost, wind, brag, fuss.
 bot, but, unless.
 bot, reward.
 bot giff, unless.
 botkin, bodkin.
 boun, ready.
 boun, make ready, set out.
 bourde, jest.
 boustous, violent.
 bowgle, wild bull.
 bownyt, prepared, proceeded.
 bowsome, submissive.
 bra, bank, brae.
 brache, brachell, hound,
 brach.
 braid, broad.
 braid, start.
 braiss, banks.
 braissit, braced, armed.
 braithlie, violently.
 brand, brand, ember.
 brand, sword.
 brane wod, brain-mad.
 brastyng, bursting, darting.
 brattlyng, rattling.
 braun, brawn.
 bray, bank.
 brayd, strode, went.
 brayt, roared.
 brede, breid, bread, pastry.
 breid, breadth.
 breid, breidis (on), about,
 abroad.
 breir, brier.
 brerd, sprouting, growth.
 brest, break.
 brether, brethren.
 brichtnyt, brightened.
 brin, burn.
 brint, burned.
 brocht, brought.
 broket, deer two years old.
 brokill, fickle, treacherous.
 bromys, broom-plants.
 bront, appearance.
 brounis, thickets.
 brovn, brown.
 browdin, embroidered.
 bruikit, blackened, grimed.
 bruke, enjoy, attain, keep.
 brumail, wintry.
 brym, fierce.
 brym, margin.
 brynnand, burning.
 brynt, burned.
 bryntstane, brimstone.
 bubbis, blasts, gusts.
 buffe (off), above.
 bugill, horn, trumpet.
 buik, book.
 buir, bore.

- buird, board, table.
 buke, book.
 buke, baked.
 bukhid, blind-man's-buff.
 bukkis, bucks.
 buklair, buckler.
 bunwed, rag-wort.
 bur, bure, bore.
 burde, board, table.
 burdoun, staff.
 burelie, handsome.
 burgionys, shoots, grows.
 burgiou, shoot, sprout.
 burne, brook.
 burneist, burnished.
 burnet, pale brown.
 burnyst, shining.
 busk, bush.
 busk, make ready, adorn.
 buskit, made ready, dressed.
 buskyd, made ready.
 busteous, bustuus, violent,
 bold.
 bustuysly, violently.
 but, without, unless.
 but, outside, outer room.
 bute, advantage.
 button, bud.
 by, buy.
 byde, hide, remain.
 bygyd, built.
 byrd, behaved.
 byrdis, ladies, damsels.
 byre, stable, outhouse.
 byrn, burn.
 byrnand, burning.
 bysprent, sprinkled, studded.
- bysyn, monster.
 cachit, wandered, went.
 cadgear, carrier.
 cai, jackdaw.
 caill, cold.
 cais, case.
 caldrone cruke, pot-hook.
 call, drive.
 callour, fresh, cold.
 calvys, calves, fawns.
 cammamyld, camomile.
 camschow, bent, hooked.
 cankerit, spiteful.
 cant, brisk, gay, playful.
 cape, cope.
 capill, horse.
 caralyng, carolling.
 caril, fellow.
 carp, speak, say, ask.
 carpand, going.
 cart, car, chariot.
 caryar, performer.
 carye, frequent, dwell.
 cas, chance.
 cassin, cast, placed.
 cast, hap, fortune.
 cast, trick.
 cast, cast about, seek.
 castin, made, dug.
 catall, cattle.
 catch, go.
 cache, chase, drive.
 catcluke, trefoil.
 caught, catch.
 caught, put.
 cauld, cold.

- causay, pavement.
 cawmyt, calmed.
 cawtel, trick, juggling.
 celicall, celestial.
 ces, put a stop to.
 chachand, going, plodding
 along.
 chaffar, merchandise.
 chaft blaid, jawbone.
 chaiffair, merchandise.
 chaip, escape, get off.
 chaiplet, chaplet.
 chair, car, chariot.
 chakmait, checkmate.
 chalmer, chamber.
 chancis, fortunes.
 chang, exchange.
 channonry, canonry.
 channoun, canon, canonical.
 chapyt, escaped.
 char (on), ajar.
 charterouris, Cistercian
 monks.
 chass, chase, pursuit.
 chauffray, merchandise.
 chauntour, precentor.
 cheace, chase.
 cheiftyme, reign.
 cheir, countenance, behaviour.
 cheis, cheiss, choose.
 cheis, cheese.
 chennon, canon.
 chenye, chain.
 cheping, chirping.
 cherarchy, angels (hierarchy).
 chere, cheerfulness, joy.
 chere, countenance.
 cheryte, charity.
 cheuer, shiver, chatter.
 cheverand, chiverand, shiv-
 ering.
 cheyne, chain.
 chokkis, cheeks.
 chose, choice.
 chuff, churl, miser.
 chydand, complaining.
 chyftaynlik, like a chieftain.
 chyld, attendant.
 chymmis, mansion.
 chyp, open, split.
 chyre, chair.
 chyrm, chirp, cry.
 chyssell, chisel-shaped?
 circulat world, orbit.
 claggit, clogged, mired.
 clais, claithis, clothes.
 clam, climbed.
 clavyr, clover.
 claucht, clawcht, clutched,
 pulled.
 clayis, clothes.
 cled, clad.
 cleikit, seized.
 cleir, clear, bright, clearly.
 cleith, clothe.
 cleket, trigger.
 cler, plain, clear.
 clething, clothing.
 cleuch, steep bank, ravine,
 glen.
 cleverus, tenacious.
 clew, ravine, glen.
 clift, valley, dale.
 clippit, inclosed.

- clois, cloys, close, inclosed, shut.
 clour, lump.
 clud, cloud.
 cluik, cluke, claw, talon, clutch.
 cluvis, claws.
 clyft, cleft.
 clynk, chime, sing.
 clynty, stony, rocky.
 coft, bought, redeemed.
 coill, coal.
 coil;ear, collier.
 coird, cord.
 collep, beaker.
 columby, columbine.
 compas, circuit.
 compeir, appear.
 compt, account.
 confert, conford, comfort.
 confortive, comforting, strengthening.
 connyng, intelligence.
 consale, consall, counsel.
 consayt, conceit, fancy.
 consuetude, custom.
 continuance, steadfastness.
 contrar, despite.
 cop, cup.
 copill, (see note).
 coplit, united.
 corage, courage, heart.
 coreck, correct.
 corby, crow.
 corpis, body.
 correnoch, a Highland chant.
 cosingage, kinship.
- couchit, trimmed.
 cought, could, did.
 coumpas, circuit.
 counterpalace, equal?
 courtass, courteous.
 courtyne, curtain.
 couth, could, knew.
 cowardy, cowardice.
 cowatice, covetousness.
 cowplyt, cup.
 cowplyt, united.
 cowschet, wild dove.
 cowth, could, knew, did.
 crabtly, crossly.
 crabitnes, ill-temper, surli-ness.
 crag, crage, neck.
 craif, desire.
 crammysin, crimson.
 craw, crow.
 crawand, crowing.
 crawin, crowed.
 creill, pannier, basket.
 creip, creep.
 creische, fat.
 creist, crest.
 cren, crane.
 crengit, cringed.
 crepillit, crept, crawled.
 crewell, cruel.
 croce, cross.
 croce, to sign with the cross.
 croppis, tops, heads.
 croup, cry hoarsely.
 croun, crow, crown.
 crowd, coo.
 crownell, coronal.

- crows, brisk, bold, gay.
 croys, cross.
 cruke, hook.
 crysp, curling.
 cubicular, chamberlain.
 cude, christening-cloth.
 cuik, cook.
 culd, could, did.
 culit, cooled.
 culum, tail.
 cum, come.
 cumand, coming.
 cummer, annoy, annoyance.
 cummerlik, gossippy.
 cummyn, come, coming.
 cummysum, cumbersome,
 hard to pass.
 cun, can.
 cunnand, covenant, agree-
 ment.
 cunnand, knowing, skilful.
 cunning, cunyng, rabbit.
 cuplit, fastened.
 curage, spirit.
 curch, kerchief.
 cure, care, charge, office.
 curfur, curfew.
 curland, curling.
 curywsly, skilfully.
 cuschet, wood-pigeon, wild
 dove.
 custom, toll, tax.
 cusyng, cousin, kinsman.
 cuvating, desire.

 daft, silly, stupid.
 daill, dale.
- dang, smote, beat.
 dantit, daunted, intimidated.
 dar, lost in thought.
 dasy, daisy.
 dasyng, .benumbing.
 davall, plunge.
 dawing, dawn.
 day, doe.
 de, die.
 debait, debate, contention,
 contend for.
 decess, die.
 dede, death.
 defend, forbid.
 defend, defence.
 defowlit, disparaged, vilified.
 defundand, pouring down.
 degysit, disguised.
 deid, death, dead.
 deif, deaf.
 deill, part.
 deill, deal.
 deip, (see note).
 deip, deep.
 deir, dear, dearly.
 deir, harm.
 deis, dais, table.
 deit, died.
 dele, part.
 dele, devil.
 deliuer, hasten.
 deliuerance, action.
 deliuerly, quickly.
 delle, part.
 delt, divided, shared.
 deme, dame.
 deme, judge, deem.

- dempt, judged, deemed.
 demyng, censure.
 demyt, deemed, decreed.
 denner, dinner.
 dent de lion, dandelion.
 dente, dainty.
 denty, dignity, esteem.
 denys, deans.
 depart, divide, share.
 departing, division, sharing.
 departing, separating.
 depaynted, painted.
 depnes, depth.
 depurit, clear, brilliant.
 deray, disturbance.
 derenje, combat.
 derf, bold, strong.
 derfly, strongly, heavily.
 dern, secret, secretly.
 derrest, dearest.
 dert, dart.
 derworthi, precious.
 des, dais, table.
 despeired, desperate, despairing.
 destyne, destiny.
 det, duty.
 deuchty, doughty.
 devallyis, descend, plunge.
 devit, deafened.
 devoir, devour.
 devoit, devout.
 devyis, plan, direction.
 dew, dawned.
 dey, deye, die.
 deyme, judge, deem.
 deyp, deep.
 deyr, dear.
 deyr, deer.
 dicht, prepare.
 dicht, prepared, decked.
 dicht, treat, maltreat.
 digne, worthy, honourable.
 dill, share.
 dirk, dark.
 dirkin, lie in wait.
 dirkit, dirknit, darkened.
 discryve, describe.
 discumfist, discomfited.
 discure, discover, reveal.
 diseis, discomfort.
 dispaljeid, despoiled.
 disparyt, despairing, desperate.
 dispers, dispersed.
 displesance, displeasure.
 dissagyis, disguise.
 dissawit, deceived, betrayed.
 disseuerance, separation.
 dissymlit, dissembling.
 ditee, ditty, song.
 dochtyr, daughter.
 do furth, carry forth.
 dois, does, do.
 dolent, dolorous.
 dome, doom, fate, lot.
 donk, moist, moisture.
 doon, do.
 dooth, doth, causes.
 dosinnit, dazed, stupefied.
 dosk, dusky.
 dot, grow stupid.
 dubbis, puddles.
 douchty, doughty.

- doune, down.
 dout, fear, danger.
 doute, doubt.
 dovle, fool.
 dow, be able, have power.
 dowbill, double.
 dowchtyr, daughter.
 dowis, (see note).
 dowy, dreary, melancholy.
 doyn, done.
 draglyt, bemired.
 draif our, made merry.
 draiff, drove.
 drawe, drawn.
 drawin, withdrawn.
 dre, endure, suffer.
 dredit, feared.
 dredles, doubtless.
 drefyd, drove.
 dreichlie, regularly, in turn.
 dreid, fear, doubt.
 dreidles, doubtless.
 dreiry, sad.
 drerelie, sadly, dismally.
 drest, beset.
 drest him, addressed himself.
 drogges, drugs.
 droupe, droop.
 drowpand, drooping.
 drublie, wet.
 druggit, dragged.
 drumly, foggy, misty.
 dryfande, driving.
 dryve, driven.
 dub, puddle.
 duchepeiris, twelve peers,
 paladins.
- duill, dole, misery.
 duk, duke.
 dukis, ducks.
 dulce, sweet.
 dule, wo, sorrow, sad.
 dulfully, dolefully.
 dungin, beaten.
 durandlie, constantly.
 dure, door.
 dure, continue.
 dusche, dash, blow.
 duschit, dashed, fell.
 dwne, put.
 dycht, prepare, dress, dressed.
 dyk, dyke, ditch.
 dynarit, made a noise.
 dyne, din.
 dyng, beat.
 dynk, saucy, bold.
 dynt, stroke, blow.
- e, eye.
 ebure, ivory.
 ee, eye.
 efferis, efferis, befits, behoves.
 efferis, qualities.
 efferitlie, timidly.
 efferay, alarm, disturb.
 efferaytlie, in a frightened manner.
 eft, again.
 efter, eftir, eftyr, after, according to.
 eft-sones, eftsonis, soon after, again.
 eild, age.

- eik, increase.
 eik, also.
 eir, ear.
 eird, earth, land.
 eis, ease, comfort.
 eisment, easement.
 ellis, else, otherwise.
 elriche, elfish, unearthly.
 elyk, alike.
 emang, among.
 eme, uncle.
 emeraut, emerald.
 emyspery, hemisphere.
 enbalmit, embalmed, per-
 fumed.
 enbrovd, embroidered.
 enchaip, (see note).
 encheif, succeed.
 endlang, along.
 endurand, during.
 ene, eyes.
 eneuch, anew, enough.
 engyne, genius, intellect.
 engynour, engineer.
 ensen;c, battle-cry.
 enterdyt, interdict.
 entre, entres, entrance.
 enverounyt, enwerounyt, sur-
 rounded.
 erd, earth.
 eris, ears.
 ersche, Gaelic.
 eschamyt, ashamed.
 eschap, eschaip, escape.
 eschew, avoid, shun.
 esperance, hope.
 ess, ease.
- est, east.
 ete, ate.
 euir, ever.
 evir, ivory.
 evyn, just, even, exactly.
 ewin, ewyn, evening, eve.
 exerce, exercise.
 expremit, designated.
 eyen, eyes.
 eyme, uncle.
 eyne, eyes.
 eyt, eaten.
- facture, form, figure.
 faile, error, mistake.
 fail, sward, turf.
 faille, defect, flaw.
 failye, fail,he, fail, lack.
 fair, appearance, behaviour.
 fair, fare, go.
 fair-farrand, having a goodly
 appearance.
 fairhed, beauty.
 fairly, marvel.
 fairn, fern.
 fais, foes.
 fall, befall.
 fallow, associate.
 fallow, fallowe, companion.
 falowe, equal.
 falset, falsehood.
 fame, foam.
 fand, try.
 fand, found.
 fane, glad.
 fane, vane, pennon.
 fang, catch, get, take.

- fangar, catcher.
 fannoun, scarf.
 fanys, pennons, vanes.
 far, appearance.
 farest, fairest.
 farly, wondrously.
 farne, fared.
 farnys, ferns.
 fasand, pheasant.
 fassonit, fashioned.
 fassoun, fashion, kind.
 fauch, fawch, gray-brown, brownish.
 faucht, fought.
 fauld, fold.
 fay, faith.
 faymen, foemen
 fays, foes.
 fe, sheep, cattle.
 febill, mean, poor.
 febillie, poorly.
 fechand, bringing.
 fechtand, fighting.
 fechtine, fight, combat.
 fed, fat.
 fedder, feather.
 federem, fedramme, plumage, suit of feathers.
 feid, feud, hostility.
 feill, perceive.
 feill, perception, knowledge.
 feill, many.
 feir, companion, company.
 feir, behaviour.
 feir of weir, array of war.
 feld, felt.
 fele, many.
 fell, fierce, cruel.
 fell, rock, rocky hill.
 fell, many.
 felloune, wicked, terrible.
 felny, felony.
 fen, mud, mire.
 fend, defend.
 fenyit, fenzeit, pretended.
 fenystar, window.
 fer, far.
 ferly, marvel, wonder.
 ferly, ferlyfull, wondrous.
 fermans, inclosures.
 ferme, fasten.
 ferre, far.
 ferryit, farrowed, pigged.
 fers, ferss, fierce.
 festnyt, fastened.
 fetherem, plumage, suit of feathers.
 fetrit, fastened.
 fewall, fewaill, fuel.
 fewte, fealty.
 fey, slain, dead.
 feyle, fell, disastrous.
 feynd, fiend.
 feynyt, feigned.
 feyt, feet.
 ffeynd, fiend.
 ffewart, insolent, violent.
 ficht, fight.
 fiend, fiend.
 figonale, basket, fruit-basket.
 firth, inlet.
 firth, plain, open country.
 flag, flash.
 flaggat, faggot.

- flan, tempest.
 flane, flayed.
 flambe, flame.
 flang, flung.
 flap, blow.
 flatling, prostrate.
 flawe, blast.
 flawme, baste.
 flayt, complained.
 fle, fly.
 fleand, flying.
 fece, fleece.
 feich, cajole, wheedle, flatter.
 feit, flow, float.
 feme, drive away, put to flight.
 flet, inner room.
 flewar, flavour, scent.
 ficht, flight.
 ficht, plumage.
 flocht, flutter.
 flodderit, flooded.
 floure, flower.
 flour dammes, lady's bower (flower).
 flour delice, iris, fleur-de-lis.
 floure ionettis, yellow lilies.
 fludis, floods, waters.
 fureiss, flourish.
 flurist, flourished.
 flusch, pool.
 flyrand, fleering.
 flyttyng, departure.
 fog, moss.
 foill, foal.
 foirse, see before, perceive.
 fold, field, earth.
- fonde, foolish.
 fonde, went.
 forby, by, besides.
 for'd, for it.
 fordynnand, filling with noise.
 forfeblit, weakened.
 forfeit, fault.
 forgane, against.
 forgit, made, fashioned.
 forloir, perish, pine.
 forloppin, fugitive.
 formest, first, chief.
 foroutin, forouchtin, without.
 for-quhy, because.
 forrow, proceed.
 fors (on), perforce.
 forschoir, dejected.
 forss, force.
 forsuth, forsooth.
 forthocht, repented.
 forthward, ready, prompt, forward.
 for-thy, therefore.
 forthyr, furtherance, assistance.
 for-tirit, tired out.
 fortope, fore-top.
 forzeild, requite.
 forzet, forzheth, forget, forgotten.
 foullis, birds.
 foundis, proceeds.
 fouter, load, pack, lot.
 fown, fawn.
 fra, from, from that.
 fra, from the time that.
 fra hand, off-hand.

- frane, ask.
 franyt, asked.
 frawart, adverse, malignant.
 fray, fright, disturbance.
 fre, free, noble.
 freik, man, fellow.
 freir, friar.
 freklys, freckles, spots.
 freschlie, joyously.
 fresyng, freezing, frost.
 fret, trimmed, adorned.
 fret-wise, ornamental fashion.
 freuch, insolent, bold.
 fro, from.
 fructuus, fruitful, luxuriant.
 frusch, throw into disorder.
 frusche, confusion, rout.
 frustyr, vain, useless.
 fudder, load, pack.
 fude, food.
 fuill, fule, fool.
 ful;eis, leaves.
 fundin, found.
 fur, furlong, furrow.
 furd, ford.
 fure, went on, fared.
 furrit, furred.
 furth, forth, on.
 furtheward, onward.
 fuson, fusoun, abundance,
 bounty.
 fut, foot.
 fyall, turret, spire.
 fyld, defiled.
 fyle, foul, foul one.
 fylit, defiled.
 fyr, fyir, fire.
- fyre-flaucht, lightning.
 fyrrh, plain, open country.
- ga, go.
 gadder, gather.
 gaddryt, gathered.
 gaf, gaif, gave.
 gaine, gone.
 gaip, gape.
 gairding, garden.
 gais, goes.
 gaist, ghost, spirit.
 gaist, guest.
 gait, road, way.
 gait, get.
 galbarte, coat.
 gais, calls, cries.
 galland, gallant.
 galzard, beautiful, gay.
 gamyn, sport, hunting.
 ganand, fit, becoming.
 gane, gone.
 ganer, gander.
 gang, go.
 ganis, profits, suits.
 gansell, sauce.
 gar, make, cause.
 gardevyance, cupboard.
 garding, garden.
 garmond, garmont, garment,
 dress.
 garneist, garnished.
 garth, inclosure.
 gat, gait, way, road.
 gawe, gave, smote.
 gawin, gain, profit.
 gayne, gone, travelled.

geill, jelly.
 geir, apparatus, tools.
 geir, property.
 geis, geese.
 gekkis, mocks.
 gemmyt, studded.
 gend, gent, fair, elegant,
 amiable, pleasant.
 generit, engendered.
 gentrise, mercy, courtesy.
 ger, cause, make.
 ger, gear, property.
 gerraffouris, gillyflowers.
 gers, grass.
 gers-pilis, blades of grass.
 gert, caused, made.
 gestis, tales.
 gestis, beams, joists.
 guee, give.
 guee, if.
 gevis, givest.
 geyff, give.
 gif, give, grant.
 gif, gife, if.
 giffis, gives, give.
 gilt, offended, sinned.
 giltly, golden.
 gin, snare, device.
 gird, went.
 girs, grass.
 glaid, went, glided, cut.
 glaid, glad.
 glaidlie, gladly, joyously.
 glar, mud.
 glave, sword.
 gle, sport.
 gled, kite.

gleid-carll, fire-man.
 gloir, glory.
 glos, treat of, recite.
 glowrit, stared.
 glowmand, gloomy.
 gluder, talk, wheedle.
 gluif, glove.
 glytrand, glittering.
 goik, cuckoo.
 gois, goes.
 goldspynk, goldfinch.
 golk, cuckoo.
 gone, go, pass.
 gorrit, gored, wounded.
 gormaw, cormorant.
 gormondlyke, greedily.
 gouernance, conduct, care,
 management.
 gouerning, livelihood.
 goule, gull.
 goustly, ghastly, ghostly.
 governale, rule.
 govirnance, govirning, be-
 haviour, conduct.
 gowlis, red.
 gowlyne, howling, lamenta-
 tion.
 graid, prepared, ready.
 graip, handle, grasp.
 graith, direct, straight.
 graith, ready.
 graith, prepare.
 graithit, prepared, equipped.
 graithly, readily.
 grane, groan.
 granis, grains, pollen.
 granit, deep red.

- grant, agreement.
 grap, obtain.
 grat, wept.
 grathit, adorned.
 gravis, groves.
 gre, degree.
 gre, prize, honour.
 greable, gracious.
 grece, gray.
 gree, degree, step.
 greif, molest, hurt.
 greiking, dawning (graying).
 grein, green.
 greit, weep.
 greit, great, large.
 greit, gravel.
 grene, green.
 gresy, grassy.
 gret, wept.
 gretumly, greatly.
 greyn, green.
 greyne, fabric.
 grit, great.
 grot, groat, four-penny piece.
 grottis, groats, coarse meal.
 ground, take root.
 growe, shudder, shiver.
 growyt, shuddered.
 gruchen, grudge, repine.
 grund, ground, earth.
 grundin, ground, sharpened.
 gruntill, snout.
 grutchyng, reluctance, hesitation.
 grynd, grinned.
 gryntar, keeper of a granary.
 gryse, pig.
- gudame, grandmother.
 gudeliare, goodlier, fairer.
 gudelihede, beauty.
 guddis, goods, possessions.
 gukgo, cuckoo.
 gukkit, silly.
 gum, mist.
 gurl, stormy.
 gus, guse, goose.
 gust, flavour.
 gyans, giants.
 gyff, if.
 gylt, gild.
 gym, brilliant.
 gymp, gay.
 gyn, gyne, engine.
 gynour, engineer.
 gyrd, strike.
 gyrdit, bound, hooped.
 gyrs, grass.
 gys, fashion, custom.
- hable, enable, fit.
 haboundanle, abundantly.
 haffis, have (imper.).
 haif, haiff, have.
 haiknay, hackney.
 haill, hail.
 haill, healthy, sound.
 haill, whole, entire, all.
 hailsing, saluting.
 hailsum, healthful.
 hair, haire, gray, hoar.
 hairtfullie, heartily.
 hairtly, hearty.
 hait, warm.
 hakkit, hacked.

- hald, hold, keep.
 haldin, held, kept.
 hale, whole, entire.
 halely, entirely, altogether.
 halfdel, half.
 halff, behalf, sake.
 halfheid, side of the head.
 halflyng, partly.
 hals, neck.
 halsit, saluted.
 hals-ribbane, neck-ribbon.
 haltane, haughty.
 haly, holy.
 halynace, holiness.
 hamely, hamelie, homely,
 familiar.
 hame, home.
 hamewart, homeward.
 hamis, hames (part of har-
 ness).
 handbreid, handbreadth.
 hang, hung.
 hantis, practises.
 hapnyn, happen, chance.
 happy, lucky.
 har, hoar, gray.
 har, sharp, piercing.
 harberie, lodging, shelter.
 hard, harde, heard.
 hardis, hards of flax.
 hardely, boldly, strongly.
 harnes, armour.
 harrald, herald.
 harsk, rough.
 hartlie, hearty.
 hasart, frozen.
 hatrent, hatred.
- hauld, stronghold.
 hautand, haughty.
 having, behaviour.
 havy, heavy.
 haw, pale.
 hawles, destitute.
 hecht, intend, promise.
 hecht, proposed, promised.
 hecklyt, hooked, clasped.
 hede, head.
 hegeit, hedged.
 hegis, hedges.
 heich, high.
 heid, head.
 heild, cover.
 heilie, haughty.
 heill, health, welfare.
 heir, here.
 heir eft, hereafter.
 heirly, splendid, noble.
 heit, heat.
 hekkyll, hackles.
 heklyt, hooked, clasped.
 helf, help.
 heling, covering.
 hely, loudly.
 hend, kind, gracious.
 hent, seize, seized.
 henwif, hen-wife, poultry-
 keeper.
 her, hear.
 herbere, shrubbery.
 herbry, entertain, lodge.
 herely, noble, splendid.
 herrold, herald.
 hert, heart.
 her-till, to this.

hertis, harts.
 hervist, harvest.
 hes, has.
 het, hot.
 hething, mockery.
 hevyne, heaven.
 hewit, hued, coloured.
 hewit, exalted.
 hewy, heavy.
 hey, heych, high, aloud.
 heyd, head.
 heynd, gentle, gracious.
 heynd, man, person.
 heyr, here.
 heyrd, herd.
 heyt, heat.
 hicht, height, loftiness.
 hiddy-giddy, up and down.
 hidowis, hideous.
 hidlis, hiding-places.
 hie, high.
 hie (on), aloud.
 hiely, hastily, swiftly.
 hienace, highness, dignity.
 hine, hence.
 hing, hang.
 hint, seize, seized, taken.
 hint, clutch.
 hippit, hopped.
 hirnys, corners, nooks.
 hoill, hole.
 hoip, hope.
 hoir, hoary.
 hois, hose.
 hoist, cough.
 holsum, wholesome.
 holt, woodland, wooded hill.

holyne, holly.
 hone, delay.
 honest, honourable.
 honestly, honourably, courteously.
 hore, hoary, gray.
 hornit, horned.
 hornys, horns.
 hote, hot.
 houerit, hovered.
 houndreith, hundred.
 hostillar, inn-keeper.
 hout, holt, wood.
 hovit, lifted.
 howp, hope.
 hoyt, hot.
 huche, heugh, steep bank.
 hude, hood.
 huf, huif, tarry, wait.
 hugly, ugly.
 huit, waited, watched.
 huke, hook.
 huke, outer garment.
 hunde, hound.
 huny, honey.
 hwntyng, hunting.
 hy, hye, haste.
 hycht (upon), loudly.
 hydwwys, hideous.
 hyit, hied.
 hynd, kind, gracious.
 hyndis, hinds, female deer.
 hyne, hence, thence.
 hyng, hang.
 hyngand, hanging.
 hynt, seized.
 hyr, her.

hyrd gromis, herd-boys.
 hyreild, heriot.
 hyrst, clump, bunch, thicket.
 hyt, hit, struck.

ia, jay.

iangill, prate.

iangland, chattering.

iapand, japing, mocking.

iblent, blinded, dazzled.

ielousye, jealousy.

ienepere, juniper.

ilk, ilka, each, every.

ilk, same.

ilkane, each one.

illustare, illustrious.

in, dwelling, house.

influent, powerful.

infortune, misfortune.

inhibitoun, prohibition.

iniur, injury.

inmytee, enmity.

inqueir, inquire.

intent, thought.

inthrang, pressed in.

intill, in, into.

in to, in.

inuy, invy, dislike, enmity,
 annoyance.

invnctment, ointment.

inwart, intimate.

iowkit, juggled.

ioye, joy.

irne, iron.

ische, issue, come forth.

ischit, ischyt, issued.

isch schoklis, icicles.

ithand, constant, incessant.

iuge, judge.

iuperdys, tricks.

ive, ivy.

i-wis, indeed, truly.

ja, jay.

janglour, tale-bearer.

jeperte, chance.

jem, gem.

joly, pleasing.

jornaying, jousting, combat.

journe, day's work, feat of
 arms.

jow, juggler.

kai, kay, jackdaw, chough.

keip, heed, attention.

keip, take heed, watch.

keklis, cackle, chatter.

kell, caul, cap, coif.

kem, comb.

kemmit, combed.

ken, know, tell.

kend, known.

kendill, kindle.

kepand, keeping.

kepit, guarded.

kerver, carver.

kervit, cut.

kest, cast, threw.

kest, cast, pondered.

kest, lot, fortune.

kethat, cassock.

keyne, keen.

kirklyk, clerical.

kirsp, lawn.

- kist, chest.
 kith, neighbourhood.
 kith, show, display, make known.
 kithit, shown.
 knaif, boy, servant.
 knawe barne, male child.
 kneis, knees.
 knet, entwined, close.
 knap, snap, pull.
 knop, bud.
 knyp, nipped.
 kuke, cook.
 ky, kine, cows.
 kyddis, kids, young of the roe-deer.
 kyith, make known (imper.).
 kyn, lineage, race.
 kynd, nature, instinct.
 kyrnellis, battlements.
 kyth, show, make known.

 laggerit, drenched, soaked.
 laid, lay.
 laid, blew.
 laid, load.
 laid, exacted, charged.
 laif, rest, remainder.
 laip, lap.
 lair, lore.
 laiser, leisure.
 laith, loth.
 laithlie, loathly, ugly.
 latis, manners.
 lakkit, lacked.
 lammis, lambs.
 landbrist, flood, torrent.

 lane, conceal.
 langit, lounged, lingered.
 lap, leaped, sprang.
 lap on, mounted.
 lard, laird, master.
 largesse, liberality.
 laser, leisure.
 lasit, laced.
 lat, hinder.
 lat, let.
 lath, hateful.
 latis, manners.
 lattin, let.
 latting, letting.
 lattoun, brass, brazen.
 laubour, labour.
 lauch, laugh.
 lauchfull, law-abiding, loyal.
 laue, lave, rest, remainder.
 laverock, lark.
 law, lawe, low.
 lawch, low, down.
 lawd, loud.
 lawtee, loyalty.
 layik men, laymen.
 le, lee, sheltered, shelter.
 leche, physician.
 ledderys, ladders.
 ledys, lead.
 leiche, physician.
 leichcraft, medicine, surgery.
 leid, lead.
 leid, persons, people.
 leid, language, learning.
 leide, carry.
 leif, live.

- leif, leave.
 leif, leaf.
 leif, permit.
 leigis, subjects.
 leile, leill, faithful.
 leip on, mount.
 leir, learn, teach.
 leird, taught.
 leis, lose, get rid of.
 leit, let, allowed.
 leit gyrd, let drive, struck.
 lelely, truly, honestly.
 lemand, flaming, shining.
 lemman, lemmane, love,
 sweetheart.
 lemys, beams.
 lemyng, blazing.
 lemyt, blazed, shone.
 lende, tarry, linger, dwell.
 lent, tarrying.
 lent, leaned.
 lent, given, bestowed.
 lenth, length.
 lenth yng, lengthening.
 lentren, Lent (fast).
 lerit, clergy.
 lesing, lying, lie.
 lest, please, pleased.
 lesum, lawful.
 lesty, lasted, held out.
 lesyng, lie, falsehood.
 let, hinder, hindrance, delay.
 letit, prevented.
 lett, cessation.
 leuch, leuche, laughed.
 leues, leaves.
 levair, preferable.
 levand, living.
 levir, rather.
 levis, leaves.
 levit, left.
 levyne, lightning.
 levys, lives.
 levys, leaves.
 levyt, lived.
 lewche, laughed.
 lewit, lived.
 lewyd, left.
 lewyd, believed.
 lewyne, lightning, light.
 lewyt, left.
 ley, meadow.
 liand, lying.
 libard, leopard.
 libberla, staff, club.
 licht, light, bright.
 lichtit, alighted.
 lichtlie, lightly.
 lif, live.
 liffand, living.
 lift, sky, air.
 liking, happiness, pleasure.
 lig, lie.
 lime, clay, mud, slime.
 ling, moor, heath.
 ling, line.
 list, please.
 listly, at pleasure.
 lofe, loif, praise.
 loft (apon), aloud.
 lokerand, curling.
 lokman, executioner.
 loppin, leapt.
 lork, lark.

- lorne, lost.
 losyt, lost.
 loueris, lovers.
 loun, knave.
 loure, crouch.
 louse, lous, loose, with
 loosened garments.
 loutit, stooped, bowed.
 lovit, praised.
 lowe, fire.
 lowkyt, closed, fastened.
 lowne, tranquil, calm.
 lowng, lungs.
 lowrand, crouching, lurking.
 lowt, bow.
 lowys, lochs, lakes.
 lowys, low, bellow.
 luche, laughed.
 lude, loved.
 lufe, luiff, love.
 lufesumly, amicably.
 luffer, liver.
 luffis, love.
 lug, ear.
 luge, lodge.
 lugit, lodged.
 luyng, lodging.
 luif, palm of the hand, hand.
 luik, look.
 lukand, looking.
 luke, look.
 lunjic, loins.
 lute, let.
 luvaris, lovers.
 lyand, lying.
 lychtare, delivered.
 lychtit, alighted.
- lyf, person, being.
 lyff, body.
 lyft, sky, air.
 lyk, be pleased.
 lykame, body.
 lyking, pleasure.
 lylleis, lilies.
 lyme, mire.
 lympit, crippled.
 lynde, linden.
 lyng, line.
 lynt, flax.
 lyntquhyte, linnet.
 lyssour, pasture.
 lyst, like to.
 lyte, little, small.
 lyve (on), alive.
 lyvit, lived.
 lywe, life.
- ma, more.
 ma, may.
 ma, make.
 macht, matched, contended.
 macull, defect, stain.
 madin, maid.
 magre, maugre, despite.
 magre, ill-will, hostile purpose.
 maid, made.
 mailheis, eyelets.
 maine, moan.
 mais, makes, make.
 maiss, mess, dish.
 maist, most, largest.
 maistrye, force, power.
 makis, mates.

- makles, matchless.
 malisone, curse.
 manace, manans, threats,
 threatening.
 manassyng, threatening.
 mane, mane-breid, fine
 white bread.
 mane, moan.
 maner, manar, manor, man-
 sion.
 mangerie, food, provision.
 mangit, deranged.
 manswet, gentle, affable.
 mantemyt, maintained.
 mantill wall, screening wall.
 mar, more.
 mar, trouble, distress, hinder.
 mark, a mark ($\frac{2}{3}$ of a pound).
 mark, march, walk.
 marle₃on, merlin, hawk.
 marrit, troubled.
 marrow, companion.
 martoune, martin.
 martris, martyrs.
 mason dew, Maison Dieu,
 hospital.
 mast, most, greatest.
 mat, trouble.
 matche, contend. .
 matchit, matched, arranged.
 mate, baffle.
 mavis, mavyss, thrush.
 maw, gull.
 mayle, armour.
 mayne breid, white bread.
 mayss, makes.
 meid, meadow.
 meir, mare.
 meit, meat.
 meit, comely, becoming.
 meirswyne, porpoise.
 mekle, mekil, great, much.
 mellit, mingled.
 menatair, Minotaur.
 mendis, remedies.
 mendis (ane), amends.
 mene, declare.
 mene (maid to), offered.
 mensk, honour.
 ment, said.
 ment, mingled.
 ment, went forth.
 menys, laments.
 men₃e, men₃he, company,
 train.
 mer, wander, go astray.
 mer, mere, mare.
 mercat, merchandise.
 merket, walked, proceeded.
 merle, merll, blackbird.
 merl₃on, merlin, hawk.
 merwalus, marvellous.
 merwell, marvel.
 mess, mass.
 mesure, deportment.
 mesurit, measured.
 meyne, declare, say.
 meyt, meat, food.
 nicht, might, strength.
 midding, dung-heap.
 middis, midst.
 mikill, much.
 mirk, march, walk.
 mirk, dark.

- mirrie, mirry, merry, gay.
 misfayr, misadventure.
 misgane, gone amiss.
 misknawlege, mistake.
 mistar (for), at need.
 mittane, hawk.
 mo, more, beside.
 moddir, mother.
 moich, moist.
 moir, more.
 mold, earth, land.
 mon, must.
 mone, moon.
 mont, mount.
 moon, moan, complaint.
 mortall, deadly.
 mortfundit, deadly cold.
 mot, may.
 mowis, grimaces.
 mowyt, moved, stirred up.
 mude, mind, feelings.
 mur, muir, mure, moor.
 murdreist, murdered.
 mure, demure.
 murne, mourn.
 must, musk.
 mvddir, mother.
 myance, means, resources.
 mycht, might, ability.
 myddis (in), amid, in the
 middle.
 myghe, gnath.
 mylioun, million.
 mynd, memory, remem-
 brance.
 myngit, mixed.
 myr, mire.
- myr, myrrh.
 myrk, dark.
 myschef, mishap, disadvan-
 tage.
 mysfayr, mishap, disaster.
 myss, amiss.
 myssyt, missed.
 myster, skill, art.
 myterit, mitred.
 myttane, kind of hawk.
- na, no, not, nor.
 naedes, naiads.
 naine, none.
 nait, need.
 nakyn, no (no kind).
 nakyt, naked, bare.
 nane, none, nothing.
 napry, table-linen.
 nar, near.
 narrest, nearest.
 nayne, none.
 neb, beak, bill.
 nech, near.
 nechit, drew near.
 neidlingis, of necessity.
 neir, near.
 neir, draw near, approach.
 nek-hering, (see note).
 ner, near.
 nest, next.
 netherit, deformed.
 nevyn, name, call.
 new, renew.
 neyst, next.
 neysthyrlys, nostrils.
 nicht, night.

- nichtit, grew night.
 ninar, nearer.
 nixt, next.
 nocht, not, nought.
 nok, hook, crook.
 nolt, cow, cattle.
 none, noon.
 not, note, declare.
 nouter, neither.
 nowcht, nought, not.
 nowmer, nowmyr, number.
 noy, hindrance, molestation.
 noyis, noys, noyss, noise.
 noyne, noon.
 nuke, nwke, corner.
 nurist, nourished.
 nys, skilfully, curiously.
 nyse, foolish.
 nyte, deny.
- obeysand, obedient.
 obumbrat, overshadowed.
 occiane, ocean.
 occident, in the west.
 ocht, aught.
 odouris, flowers (odours).
 of, of, off.
 off buffe, above.
 off way, away.
 omast, topmost.
 onbydrew, withdrew, drew
 back.
 one, alone.
 onlappit, opened, unfolded.
 on loft, aloft, up, aloud.
 onon, anon.
 onschot, opened.
- onwart, addition, profit.
 onywys, any wise.
 or, ere, before.
 ordanit, prepared.
 orere, back.
 orere, go back, decline.
 orfeurye, goldsmith's work.
 orisoun, orysoun, prayer.
 orizont, horizon.
 orloger, clock.
 ost, host.
 other, othir, or, either.
 ouerthwart, across.
 ouerwent, overcome, over-
 came.
 ouirman, arbitrator, umpire.
 our, over.
 ourcome, recover.
 ourdraif, passed, spent.
 ourfret, adorned.
 ourheildand, covering up.
 ouris, ours.
 ourkest, overcast.
 ourquhelm, overturn.
 ourquhelmyt, covered, filled.
 ourthane, overtaken.
 ourthwort, across.
 ourtirvit, turned over.
 ourwalter, toss.
 out-our, outtour, over.
 outray, outrage.
 out-throw, throughout,
 through.
 outwith, outside of.
 owdir, either.
 owsprang, sprang out.
 owtbrastyng, bursting out.

- owth, on, over, outside.
 owttour, over.
- pace, Easter.
 pacock, pacoce, peacock.
 paly, pales.
 palzone, pavilion.
 pallat, skin.
 pane, apparel.
 pane, pains.
 pansing, thinking, thoughts.
 papeiaye, parrot.
 papingo, parrot.
 parische, perish.
 parpalling, partition.
 parrell, peril.
 partit, particoloured.
 partrik, partridge.
 party, particoloured.
 party, side.
 partye, (see note).
 pasand, pacing.
 pasche, Easter.
 passit, past.
 passioun, suffering, death.
 pastance, pastime.
 patelet, ruff.
 pauyot, (see note).
 payit, content, satisfied.
 payne, penalty.
 payntit, painted.
 peax, peace.
 pece, place, spot.
 peciable, peaceable.
 pedder, pedlar.
 pege, page.
 peir, peer.
- peir, peer.
 peirs, pierce.
 peirsand, piercing.
 peis, peas.
 pelf, ware.
 pellet, skin.
 per, peer.
 perance, appearance, sight.
 perfay, in faith.
 perfyte, perfect.
 perllis, pearls.
 perpall, partition.
 perqueir, perquer, by heart.
 perreiss, perish.
 perrell, danger, difficulty.
 pers, blue-gray.
 persand, piercing.
 persaut, perceived.
 persing, piercing.
 pert (in), openly.
 persoun, person, parson.
 pertrik, partridge.
 peryll, peril.
 pete, pity.
 peth, path.
 petuos, piteous.
 peure, poor.
 pew, cry of a bird.
 pietie, pity.
 pieteous, pious.
 pik, pitch.
 pikis, spikes.
 pikmaw, tern.
 pillycane, pelican.
 pirkis, perches.
 piscence, might, puissance.
 pistill, tale.

- pite, pity.
 pith, strength.
 plane, plain.
 plane, straight, straightway.
 plane, lament.
 planyt, explained.
 plas, place.
 playnt, complaint.
 pleid, contention, debate.
 pleid, pull, pluck.
 pleiss, please, pleasure.
 plene, complain.
 plenished, furnished.
 plenyst, replenished.
 plene, complain.
 plene, complained.
 pless, please, pleasure.
 plet, clasped, entangled,
 folded.
 plettand, plaiting, twining.
 pleyne, disport, play.
 pleyne, complain.
 plicht, plight, assure.
 pluch, plough.
 plumys, plumes.
 pluver, pluvar, plover.
 ply, plight, good or bad con-
 dition.
 point, (see note).
 pome, scent-ball.
 port, gate.
 portcules, portcullis.
 portrature, form, figure.
 porturat, portrayed.
 posseid, possess.
 pot, pit.
 pottingry, pharmacy.
- pout-staff, (see note).
 poveraill, poor people, rab-
 ble.
 povne, peacock.
 power, army, force.
 power, ability.
 poynt, lace, tag.
 pransand, prancing.
 practik, craft, art.
 preif, try, endeavour.
 preif, proof.
 preik, spur.
 preisit, reckoned.
 preiss, exert, attempt.
 prent, stamp, appearance.
 presandlie, quickly.
 pressyt, moved forward, ad-
 vanced.
 prest, quickly.
 prest, priest.
 previe, secret, private.
 preving, proving.
 prewale, privily.
 prewete, prewyte, secreisy.
 preys, throng, press.
 preys, effort.
 prikit, spurred.
 prochit, approached.
 prompt, advanced, started.
 promyt, promise.
 provit, proved, showed.
 prow, eminence.
 pruff, prove, endure.
 prun, eand, decking them-
 selves.
 prymros, primrose.
 prys, price.

prys, valuable.
 pryse, value.
 pryss, prize.
 puddyngis, puddings, intestines.
 puire, pure.
 pulderyt, studded.
 puldyr, dust, powder.
 pull, pluck, plunder.
 pultric, poultry.
 pundar, pound-keeper.
 pundfald, pound (inclosure).
 pungityue, piercing.
 pur, poor.
 purchace, procure, succeed.
 purches, plunder.
 purfillit, trimmed.
 purpurat, purple.
 purviance, provision.
 pwte, put.
 pychar, pitcher.
 pyk, pitch.
 pyke, get, steal.
 pykis, spikes.
 pykeris, thieves.
 pykestalf, pike-staff.
 pykland, pecking.
 pyndit, pounded (put in a pound).
 pyot, magpie.
 pypand, shining.
 pyrlit, thrust.
 pyte, pity.

 quaking, quivering.
 quahail, whale.

quhair, where.
 quhairon, whereon.
 quhais, whose.
 quhar, quhare, where.
 quhar, aware.
 quharefor, quhairfoir, wherefore.
 quharso, wheresoever.
 quhat-kin, what kind.
 quheill, quhele, wheel.
 quheit, wheat.
 quhen, when.
 quhedirand, roaring, whizzing.
 quhilk, which.
 quhill, until, while.
 quhylum, once, formerly.
 quhip, whip.
 quhirlys, drives.
 quhislis, whistles.
 quhite, white.
 quhither, whether.
 quhois, whose.
 quhy, why.
 quhyle, quhyll, time.
 quhyllis, sometimes.
 quhylum, whilom, once.
 quhyne stane, whinstone.
 quhyrlit, whirled, drove.
 quhyslyt, whistled.
 quhyt, quhyte, white.
 quyk, qwyk, alive.
 quyt, requite, repay.
 quyt, quite, completely.
 quytter, twitter.
 qwhipe, whip.
 qwyyte, quite, entirely.

- ra, roe.
 raby (see note at end of Glossary.)
 rad, afraid.
 rad, rode.
 radius, radiant.
 raftre, rafter.
 rahers, repeat.
 rahress, (raherss?), speech?
 raid, rode.
 raid (to be), to fear.
 raif, raiff, tore, broke.
 raik, range, advance, proceed.
 raike, reach.
 raip, raipe, rope.
 rair, roar.
 rais, hack, damage.
 rais, arose.
 raith, early, quick, soon.
 rak, go, move.
 rak, vapour.
 rakand, going about.
 rakkand, recking, caring.
 raklessly, recklessly, carelessly.
 ran, rane, voice, clamour.
 randoune, rush, swift course.
 rang, reigned.
 rangall, camp-followers.
 rank, luxuriant.
 rany, rainy.
 rape, rope.
 rapploch, a coarse stuff, frieze.
 ras, rose.
 rate, rule.
 rath, early, quick, urgent, hasty.
 raucht, reached, brought.
 rauchtir, rafter.
 rauin, ravyne, raven.
 raw, rawe, row, company, flock.
 raweng, revenge.
 rax, reach.
 rax, stretch (hang).
 rax, rouse.
 ray, array.
 ray, roe.
 rebaldis, ribalds.
 rebalkit, rebuked.
 rebuik, rebuke, check.
 record, reply.
 recouerence, recovery.
 recounsilit, (see note).
 recreat, refreshed.
 red, advise.
 red, frightened.
 reddilie, easily.
 redis, reeds.
 redles, without counsel, at a loss.
 reducyng, bringing.
 redymyte, adorned.
 reffuss, refusiss, renounce.
 refyd, plundered, seized.
 regne, reign.
 reid, red.
 reid, advice.
 reid, counsel, plan.
 reid, stomach.
 reid raip, rope of rushes.
 reid weyd, reed, bulrush.

- reik, reach.
 reioss, rejoice.
 reiosyng, rejoicing.
 reivis, bereavest, robbest.
 relyng, giving way.
 remed, remedy.
 remelis, remedies?
 remuffit, drove away.
 renk, way.
 renȝe, rein, bridle.
 repair, repar, resort, resort-
 ing, concourse.
 repaterit, refreshed, fed.
 reproif, rebuke, blame.
 requair, require, request.
 rerd, shout, noise, uproar.
 rerdyt, resounded.
 resaut, ressayvyd, received.
 ressett, abode.
 ressoun, reason.
 ressoning, reasoning, debate.
 reum, raven.
 reulit, arranged.
 revand, robbing, plundering.
 reveir, river.
 revesting, clothing.
 revyn, torn, split.
 rew, take pity.
 rewill, rew, rule.
 rewth, pity.
 richt, right.
 richtuis, righteously.
 rig, back.
 ringis, reigns.
 rise, bushes.
 rise blwmys, blossoms on
 bushes.
- ritchess, riches.
 ro, roe.
 rocat, rochet (bishop's ves-
 ture).
 roche, rough.
 rochis, rocks.
 roid, rude.
 roiff, quiet, peace.
 rois, rose.
 rok, reek, vapour.
 rolk, rock.
 rolk, hoarse.
 rolp, croak.
 rong, rang.
 rong, rongyn, reigned.
 ronnis, bushes, brambles.
 ross, roe.
 rost, roast.
 roth (rolk?), hoarse.
 roume, kingdom, estate.
 roun, round, whisper.
 roundar, whisperer.
 roustie, rusty.
 rout, blow.
 rout, host, crowd.
 rout, noise, roar.
 routtis, roars, roar.
 rovndis, rounds, dances.
 rowch, rough.
 rowm, spacious.
 rowmys, roam.
 rownar, whisperer.
 rowp, croak.
 rowte, crowd.
 rowt, blow.
 royd, rude, large.
 royn, red.

roys, rose.
 rubycund, reddish.
 rud-evyn, Holy-Cross eve.
 rude, rough.
 rude, rud, cross, rood.
 ruf, pause, rest.
 ruf, peace, comfort.
 rufe, comfortable.
 rufe, rough, fierce.
 rug, piece.
 ruge, pull.
 ruggit, pulled.
 ruiff, roof.
 ruik, ruke, rook.
 rumland, rumbling.
 rummist, roared.
 ruschit, driven back, disordered.
 rusit, admired.
 russell, red one (fox).
 rutis, roots.
 rwik, rook.
 ryal, royal.
 rycht, right.
 rycht (at), completely.
 rychtwys, rightful.
 ryfe, plentiful, abundant.
 ryiue, tear, rend.
 rym, rim, circle.
 rynd, bark.
 rynnand, running.
 rynniss, run.
 rys, branches, twigs.
 rysp, rushes.
 ryue, tear.

 sa, so.
 sacring, consecrating.

sad, sad, grave, serious.
 saif, save.
 saile, hall.
 sair, sore.
 saland, sailing.
 salbe, shall be.
 sald, sold.
 salfgard, protection.
 sall, shall, shalt.
 salmond, salmon.
 salust, saluted.
 samyn, together.
 samyn, same.
 sangwane, blood-red.
 sanyt her, crossed herself.
 sar, sare, sore.
 sarie, sorry.
 sark, shirt, under-garment.
 saucht, were reconciled.
 saull, soul.
 sayr, pain.
 scaffatis, scaffold.
 scaith, harm, damage.
 scalit, scattered.
 scarth, cormorant.
 schadowe, schaddo, shadow, reflection.
 schakaris, pendants, hanging drops.
 schand, elegant, handsome.
 schane, shone.
 schap, schape, shape.
 schap, make, prepare.
 schap, schape, dispose, set about.
 schapand, figuring.
 schapin, shaped.
 schare, cut.

- schaw, show.
 schaw, grove.
 schawin, shown.
 sched, schede, parted, separated.
 scheddand, parting, opening.
 scheill, shelter.
 scheill, cold.
 scheip, sheep.
 schene, bright, clear.
 schent, disgraced, abashed.
 scherand, cutting, trenchant.
 scherald, cut, ploughed.
 scherp, sharpen.
 schetis, sheets.
 schew, showed, appeared.
 schewre, cut open, ripped.
 schill, cold.
 schill, shrill.
 schiltrum, squadron.
 schir, sir.
 schir, bright.
 scho, she.
 schone, shoes.
 schot wyndo, loop-hole.
 schour, schowr, shower.
 schour, (see note).
 schout, shout.
 schout, shoot, blow.
 schow, push, spring.
 schoyt, shout.
 schrew, wicked person.
 schrew, beshrew.
 schroude, garment.
 schroude, clad.
 schrowdis, covers.
 schrywe, thrive.
- schuke, shook.
 schup, undertook, set about.
 schynand, shining, splendid.
 schyre, sheer.
 schyrray, sheriff.
 scorne, mockery, jest.
 screik, shriek.
 scrogghy, bushy.
 scug, shadow, shade.
 se, see.
 se, sea.
 sedis, proceeds.
 sege, seat, siege.
 seik, seek.
 seik, sick.
 seill, happiness, salvation.
 seir, many, various, separate.
 seith, boil.
 sek, sack.
 seke, seek.
 sekerly, sekirly, surely, safely.
 sekyr, sure, safe.
 selcouth, strange, strange thing.
 sele, seal.
 selie, simple, poor.
 sell, self, selves.
 sellerar, cellarer.
 selwyne, self, selves.
 sely, simple, poor.
 se maw, sea-mew, gull.
 semble, assemble.
 semblit, assembled.
 sembly, seemly, handsome.
 semyt, seemed.
 sen, since.

- send, sent.
 sene, seen.
 sensy, incense.
 sensyne, since then, since.
 sent, scent.
 ser, sere, many, various.
 serk, shirt.
 seroppis, sirups.
 seruand, servant.
 service, treatment.
 serwis, deservest.
 serwyt, worshipped.
 sesoun, sessioun, sessoun,
 season.
 sesyt, settled, established.
 set, became, suited.
 set by, decline.
 setten, fix, bind.
 settis, sprouts.
 sewane, (see note).
 sey, sea.
 seyne, see, learn.
 seyne, seen.
 seyr, many, various.
 seyre, sheer?
 seyrsand, seeking.
 shrave, confessed.
 sic, such.
 sichit, sighed.
 sicht, sigh.
 sicht, sight.
 sicker, safe, sure.
 sickness, security.
 signifere, the zodiac.
 sike, sigh.
 sillie, simple, poor.
 silver-seik, pennyless.
 sirkulit, surrounded.
 skaith, injury, harm.
 skamyll, bench.
 skar, take fright, scare.
 skelfis, shelves.
 skellat, bell, convent-bell.
 sklender, -slender, lank.
 skripe, mock.
 skryke, shriek.
 skrym, strike.
 skrym, scream.
 skunnyrit, shunned, retired.
 skyrt lappis, outskirts.
 sla, slay.
 slaid, slipped, glided.
 slaid, valley, hollow.
 slak, valley.
 slaw, slow.
 sle, sly, crafty.
 sle, slack.
 sleif, sleeve.
 sleikit, smooth, sleek.
 sleip, sleep.
 slekyt, sleek.
 sloith, sloth, sleuth-hound.
 slokkin, quench, extinguish.
 sloknyt, quenched.
 slomering, slumbering.
 slope, breach.
 slyk, mud,
 slwe, slew.
 smaddit, defiled, begrimed.
 smaik, fellow.
 smail, small.
 smedy, smithy, forge.
 smert, smart, pain.
 smertly, smartly, sharply.

- smorde, smorit, smothered.
 smuke, smvke, smoke.
 smydy, smithy, forge.
 snawe, snow.
 snell, sharp, keen.
 snog, snug, trim.
 snyband, cutting.
 socht, sought.
 soiorned, rested, tarried.
 soir, sorrel, russet.
 solempnit, solemn.
 solpit, dejected.
 son, sone, soon.
 son, sun.
 son;eis, excuses.
 soppis, showers, wreaths of
 vapour.
 sort, pack, crowd.
 soth, truth.
 souch, sound, breeze.
 souerane, sovereign, royal.
 soul;e, soil.
 sound, safe.
 soune, sovne, sound.
 soung, sung.
 soun;ie, excuse, negligence.
 sow, moveable shed.
 sowk, suck.
 sowld, should.
 sowing, sung.
 sownp, sweep.
 sownp, sup.
 soyne, soon.
 soyr, sorrel, russet.
 spait, freshet.
 spangis, spangles.
 sparhalk, sparrow-hawk.
- speir, ask.
 speir, sphere, orbit.
 speit, freshet, flood.
 speit, spit (for roasting).
 spell, relate, tell.
 spence, store-room.
 spend, wasted.
 spenser, steward.
 sper, spear, staff, handle.
 sperit, asked.
 sperpellit, scattered.
 speryd, speryt, asked.
 speyr, sphere.
 spows, spouse.
 spows, espouse.
 sprang, streak.
 spray, branch.
 sprayngis, streaks.
 spreit, spirit, sprite, goblin.
 sprent, sprang.
 spruklit, sprutlit, speckled.
 sprynkland, darting.
 spul;eit, despoiled.
 spynist, thorny.
 squary, attendance of
 squires.
 stabillit, stilled, calmed.
 stad, placed, beset.
 stage, storey.
 stall, main body.
 stakker, stagger.
 stall, stole.
 stalward, stalwart, strong.
 stanchell, kind of hawk.
 stane, stone.
 stang, pang.
 stankis, moats, ditches.

- stannyris, gravel, gravelly
 bottoms.
 stans, stones.
 starn, star.
 start, contention, brawling.
 stawe, stole.
 steid, place.
 steid, steed, horse.
 steill, steel.
 steir, move, go.
 steir, stir, motion.
 steird, stirred.
 stekit, stabbed.
 stent, ceased, stopped.
 stepbarne, step-child.
 ster, bestir.
 steris, move, set forth.
 sterve, sterwe, die (slay?).
 stevyn, voice.
 steyr, move.
 stibyll, stubble.
 sting, pole.
 stint, ceased.
 stith, strong, brave.
 stonayit, stonischt, as-
 tounded, dismayed.
 stoppel, plug, stopper.
 stoppyn, stopping, check.
 storme, stormy.
 stound, pain, pang.
 stound, moment, time.
 stour, conflict.
 stovis, stoves.
 stovis, mists, vapours.
 stowp, bowl.
 stowrand, rushing.
 stra, straw.
- straid, strode.
 straif, strove, contended.
 straik, struck.
 strak, stroke, blow.
 strand, stream.
 straucht, stretch, stretched.
 straught, straight.
 stray, straw.
 strayt (be), strictly.
 streik, strek, stretch.
 strek, strike.
 stremowr, streamer.
 strenth, stronghold.
 streyt, street.
 strikin, cut.
 stro, straw.
 stroyit, destroyed.
 stryppyt, stripped.
 stubill, sturdy.
 stude, stood.
 study, stithy, anvil.
 stuff, provision.
 sture, strong, brave.
 sturt, disturbance, braw].
 styll, state, condition.
 stynt, cessation.
 stynt, resist, check, stop.
 stythlie, stiffly, strongly;
 hard.
 subcharge, entrée, second
 course.
 succur, succour.
 suddand, sudden.
 suete, sweet.
 suffer, patient.
 suffragene, vicegerent.
 suffys, bear, endure.

sugurat, sugared, sweet.
 suich, such.
 suirlic, surely.
 suith, truth.
 suld, should.
 suljart, shining.
 sulje, soil.
 sum, some, one.
 sum-deill, somewhat.
 sumeuer, soever.
 summer, beam, girder.
 summondis, commands,
 summons.
 snowchand, sweeping, rust-
 ling.
 supple, assistance.
 suppois, suppos, perhaps, in
 case that, even if.
 suppryis, outwit, get the
 better of.
 suppryis, surprisal, outwit-
 ting.
 sustene, sustain.
 sutelte, craft, skill.
 suth, truth.
 suttell, dexterous.
 swa, so, such.
 swak, toss, hurl.
 swannys, swans.
 swanys, peasants, groom.
 swap, fling, hurl.
 swar, neck.
 swardit, grassy.
 sweir, lazy.
 sweir, swore.
 sweirness, sloth.
 swelt, died.

swerthbak, black gull.
 swevyng, dream.
 swirk, spring.
 swith, strongly, quickly, very.
 swndir, sunder.
 swochand, swowchand,
 sweeping, rustling.
 swoir, swour, swore.
 swouchis, rustle.
 swounand, swooning.
 swounit, fainted.
 swyith, swyth, strongly,
 quickly, very.
 swyr, dale.
 swyith, strong, swift.
 sycht, sight.
 syk, ravine, hollow.
 sykkyre, sure, safe.
 sylkyn, silken.
 syluir, silver.
 symmer, summer.
 synamome, cinnamon.
 syndry, sundry, various.
 syne, then, afterwards.
 syng, sign.
 syngand, singing.
 synopar, synopeir, cinnabar,
 deep red.
 syon, scion.
 sytts, grievé.
 ta, two.
 ta, toe.
 ta, take.
 taill, story.
 tais, toes.
 tailje, tailye, slice.

- tait, tight, plump.
 tak keip, watch.
 take, taken.
 takin, takyn, token, emblem.
 taknyng, takynning, token,
 proof.
 takyne, taken.
 tald, told.
 tane, taken.
 tane, set out.
 taris, delay.
 tarsall, falcon.
 teind, tithe.
 tene, anger, angry.
 tene, sorrow, sad.
 tent, heed, notice.
 tepat, tippet.
 ter, tar.
 tetand, peeping.
 teuch, tough.
 teyne, anger.
 thai, they, those.
 thairto, moreover.
 thak, thatch.
 thame, them.
 thar, their.
 thar, there.
 thare-efityr, thereafter.
 tharth, behoves.
 thartill, thereto.
 their, these.
 ther-ageyne, against it.
 thesaurer, treasurer.
 thevis-nek, thief's neck, gal-
 lows-bird.
 thig, beg.
 thine, thence.
- thir, these.
 thise, these.
 tho, then.
 tho, those.
 thocht, though.
 thocht, thought, thought.
 thoill, thole, tholl, endure,
 allow.
 thone, then.
 thoucht, thought.
 thourtour way, cross-roads.
 thraf caik, unleavened cake,
 biscuit.
 thraly, violently, fiercely.
 thrang, throng.
 thrang, thick.
 thrawe, twist, strangle.
 thrawe, time.
 thrawin, surly, angry.
 threip, quarrel.
 threip, blame, accuse.
 threit, threaten, threat.
 threit, compelled by threats.
 threipit, charged, asserted.
 thrid, third.
 thrinfauld, triple.
 thring, strike.
 thrissill, thistle.
 thrist, thirst.
 thrist, thrust, press.
 throwe, through, into.
 thryis, thrice.
 thud, assault, beating.
 thusgat, thus, in this manner.
 thyrlidome, thraldom.
 ticht, tied.
 till, to.

- tippit, pointed.
 tissew, under-garment.
 tit, pull, drag.
 tit, pulled, seized.
 to-blaisterit, blustered,
 stormed.
 to-forrow, before.
 to-fruschyt, broke to pieces,
 shattered.
 toke, took.
 tone, taken.
 topace, topaz.
 tope, top knot.
 toppit, tufted.
 toung, tongue.
 tour, tower.
 townsill, maltreat.
 trace, way.
 trade, track.
 traist, sure, assured.
 traistis, believe (imper.).
 translait, transform.
 trap, step.
 trast, faithful, trusty.
 trauerse, curtain.
 travell, labor.
 trawale, travel, journey.
 treiljeis, trellis.
 treis, trees, poles.
 tretie, entreaty.
 tretyt, treated.
 trevesse, curtain, screen.
 treyis, trees, logs.
 trimill, tremble
 trimland, shaking.
 troch, troich, trough.
 trone, throne.
- trop, trap-door.
 troppellis, small parties,
 squads.
 trow, true.
 trowe, believe, think.
 trowit, trowyde, believed,
 expected.
 truker, cheat, knave.
 trumpour, braggart, preten-
 der.
 tryakle, remedy, medicine.
 trymlit, trembled.
 trypis, entrails.
 tuchet, lapwing.
 tueyne, twain, two.
 tuggill, tackle, strive with.
 tuke, took.
 tumit, emptied.
 tumlit, tumbled.
 turatt, turret.
 turss, betake, pack off.
 turtour, turtle-dove.
 tuskit, tusked.
 tussillit, worried.
 twa, tway, two.
 twest, twist, twyst, twig.
 twyne, part, separate.
 tyde, time.
 tydy, fine, handsome.
 tyit, tied.
 tyke, dog.
 tyndis, tines, antlers.
 tyne, lose, be lost, perish.
 tynys, wilt lose.
 tyrit, tyryt, tired.
 tyt, seized.
 tythandis, tidings.

- unburely, rude, unhandsome.
 uneith, hardly.
 unfutesair, not foot-sore,
 fresh.
 unliklie, unnaturally.
 upcast, taunt, jesting.
 uponland, in the country.
 upwith, rising, ascending.
- vaille, vale.
 vald, would.
 vane, vein.
 variance, avoidance.
 vdder, vder, other, each
 other.
 veilys, calves.
 vencust, conquered, over-
 came.
 ventositeis, blasts, gusts.
 venust, beautiful.
 vermél, vermilion.
 ves, was.
 veyne, vain.
 vgsun, ugly.
 vittale, provisions.
 vmbekest, reconnoitred.
 vmbrage, shadow.
 vmest, outer.
 vnaffraid, fearless.
 vnburely, rude, unhandsome
 vncourtes, discourteous.
 vnderta, undertake
 vneis, vneith, hardly.
 vnfrelly, ugly.
 vnkend, unknown.
 vnknawin, ignorant, un-
 known.
- vnrufe, trouble, disquiet.
 vnsasiable, insatiable.
 vnschet, opened.
 vnshell, wretched.
 vnsemand, unseemly, un-
 becoming.
 vnset, unseated.
 vnweildable, unwieldy.
 voce, voice.
 voundit, wounded.
 vplandis, country, rural.
 vprais, uprose.
 vpspred, sprung.
 vpspringand, arising.
 vpstowris, is stirred up,
 arises.
 vpwarpis, throws open.
 vpwith, ascending.
 vse, use.
 vsyt, used, practised.
 vther, other.
 vult, countenance.
 vnsemand, unbecoming.
- wa, woe.
 wa, sorry, reluctant.
 wach, guard.
 wag, move, advance.
 waggand, wagging, shaking.
 waike, weak.
 waikynnit, awoke.
 waill, avail, advantage.
 waill, choice, value.
 waill, choose.
 wait, know, knows.
 waith, booty, game.
 waithman, hunter.

- waithyng, hunting, game.
 wak, wet.
 wald, open country, wold.
 wald, would.
 wale (to), at choice.
 walentyne, St. Valentine's
 day.
 walk, walkin, wake, watch.
 wallowit, wallowed, beaten
 down.
 wally, billowy.
 walxis, wax, grow.
 wame, womb, belly.
 wan, dark.
 wan, won, gained, arrived.
 wan, vain.
 wan away, got away.
 wand, branch, tree, paling.
 wandit, wound, bound.
 wane, dwelling.
 wane, plenty.
 wane, counsel.
 wanrufe, trouble.
 wantis, is wanting.
 wap, fling.
 wappinnis, weapons, teeth.
 war, aware, cautious.
 warand, warrant, warrant.
 ward, guard, post.
 wardour, verdure.
 wardrop, wardrobe.
 wardropar, chamberlain.
 warit, gave forth.
 warldly, earthly.
 warp, throw.
 warpit, wrapped.
 waryit, cursed.
- watter-caill, broth without
 meat.
 wattir-lynn, waterfall.
 waucht, wauchtit, quaffed.
 wawerand, wandering.
 wayage, voyage, journey.
 wayfe, wave.
 wayis, wise, manner.
 wayn, counsel.
 wayndit, hesitated.
 wayt, wet.
 we, wei, bit, small portion.
 wecht, weight.
 wedder, weather, storm, blast.
 wede, weid, garment.
 wedow, widow.
 weid, mad.
 weill, well.
 weip, weep.
 weir, injury, mischief.
 weir, doubt, fear.
 weir, war.
 weir, wear.
 weird, fate, destiny.
 weit, wet.
 wele, weal, welfare.
 welterit, wallowed.
 wend, go.
 wend, thought.
 wer, wire.
 wer, war.
 werd, fate, destiny.
 weryit, worried.
 wes, was.
 wesche, wash.
 weschyngis, washings.
 wesy, reconnoitre.

- wevand, weaving.
 weye, way.
 weyle, well.
 weyne, hesitation.
 wgsum, ugly.
 wiage, journey.
 wicht, strong, brave.
 wicht, wight, person.
 widderit, withered.
 widdie, widdy, withe, gal-
 lows-ropes.
 widequhair, far and wide.
 will, astray, lost, at a loss,
 wilsome of wane, void of
 counsel, at a loss.
 wilsum, wandering, lost.
 win, go.
 win, dwell.
 winnis, dwells.
 winnit, dwelt.
 wirrie, worry.
 wischit, wished.
 wiss, wish.
 wit, know, knowledge.
 withouttin, without.
 with-thy, on condition that.
 wlonk, lady, gay one.
 wmbeset, beset.
 wo, woeful.
 wobbys, webs.
 woce, voice.
 wod, mad.
 wod, wood.
 woddis, woods.
 wode, woid, wood.
 woid, mad.
 woir, wore.
- woll, wool.
 wolx, grew.
 won, dwell, abide.
 wondyr, wonderfully, ex-
 tremely.
 woo, woe.
 worschip, honour, fame.
 worth, worthit, become,
 became, grew.
 worthis, behoves, is neces-
 sary.
 worthit, behoved, was neces-
 sary.
 worthyn, become.
 wortis, plants.
 wosche, washed.
 wote, knows.
 wounder, wonderfully, ex-
 tremely.
 wount, wont.
 wourd, word.
 wox, became.
 wp, wpe, up.
 wpland, country.
 wpon, upon.
 wpwart, upward.
 wrait, wrote.
 wraith, wroth, angry.
 wrang, wrong.
 wrangwis, wrongful, un-
 righteous.
 wrat, wrote.
 wreuch, wretched.
 wrink, trick, device.
 wryttyne, written.
 wthir, other.
 wttraly, utterly.

wude, mad.
 wude, wood.
 wy, man.
 wyce, looks, appearance.
 wycht, man, person.
 wycit, (see note).
 wydderit, withered.
 wydequhair, far and wide.
 wyf, wife, woman.
 wyis, wise.
 wyis, wise, way.
 wykkyt, wickd.
 wyle, craft.
 wylest, vilest.
 wyly coit, jacket.
 wyndilstray, spire of dry
 grass.
 wyne, wine.
 wynning, dwelling.
 wynnit, dwelt.
 wyre, cast, hurl.
 wys, wise.
 wysnit, withered, leafless.
 wyst, know, knew, known.
 wyte, know.
 wyte, blame, fault.

 ybought, bought.
 ydy, eddy, pool.
 ye, yea, yes.
 yeid, went.
 yeyt, yhit, yet, still.
 yhowng, young.

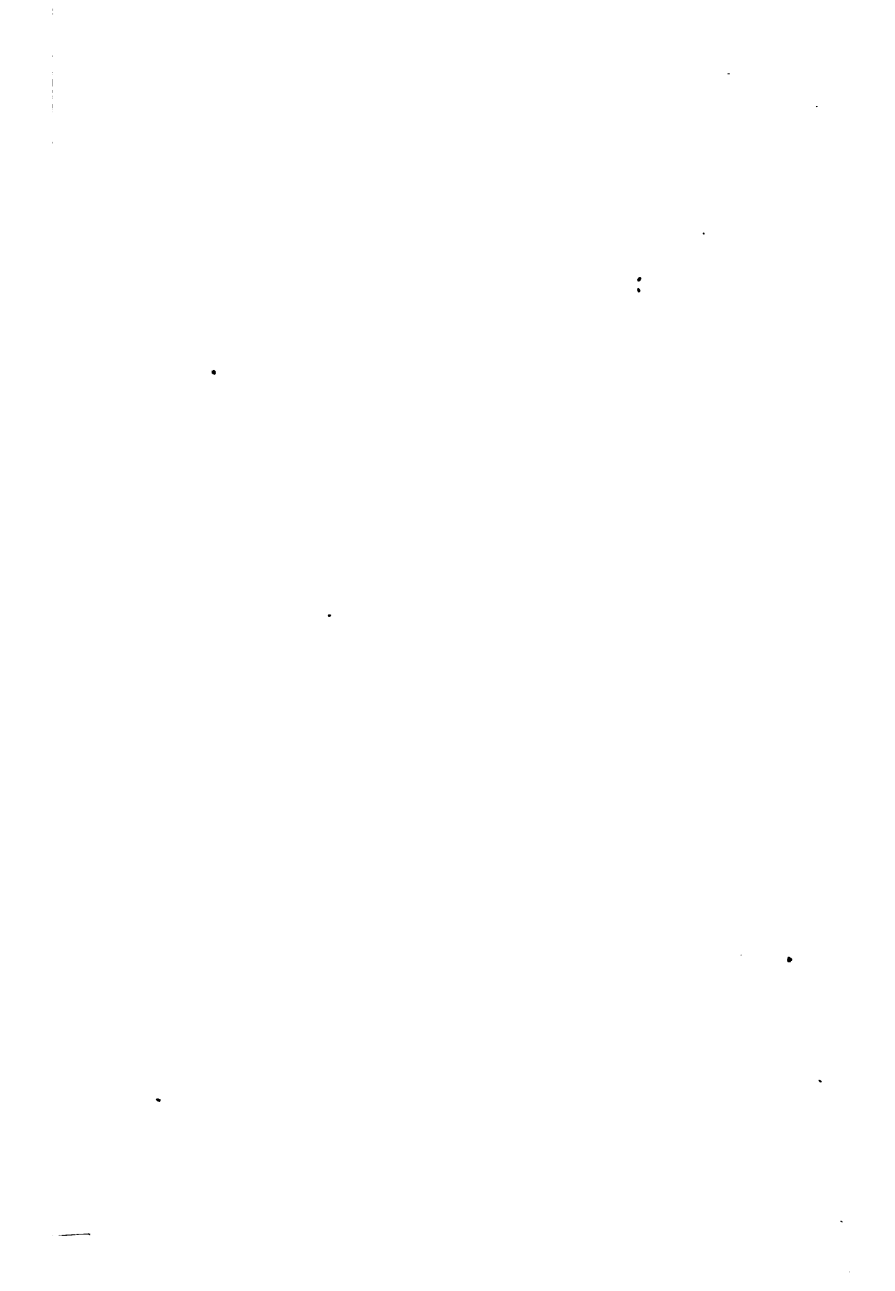
ympnis, hymns.
 yneuch, ynewch, enough.
 yre, ire.
 yrnis, irons.
 yschet, issued.
 yschrowdyt, dressed.
 ysowpit, soaked, sopped.
 yude, went.

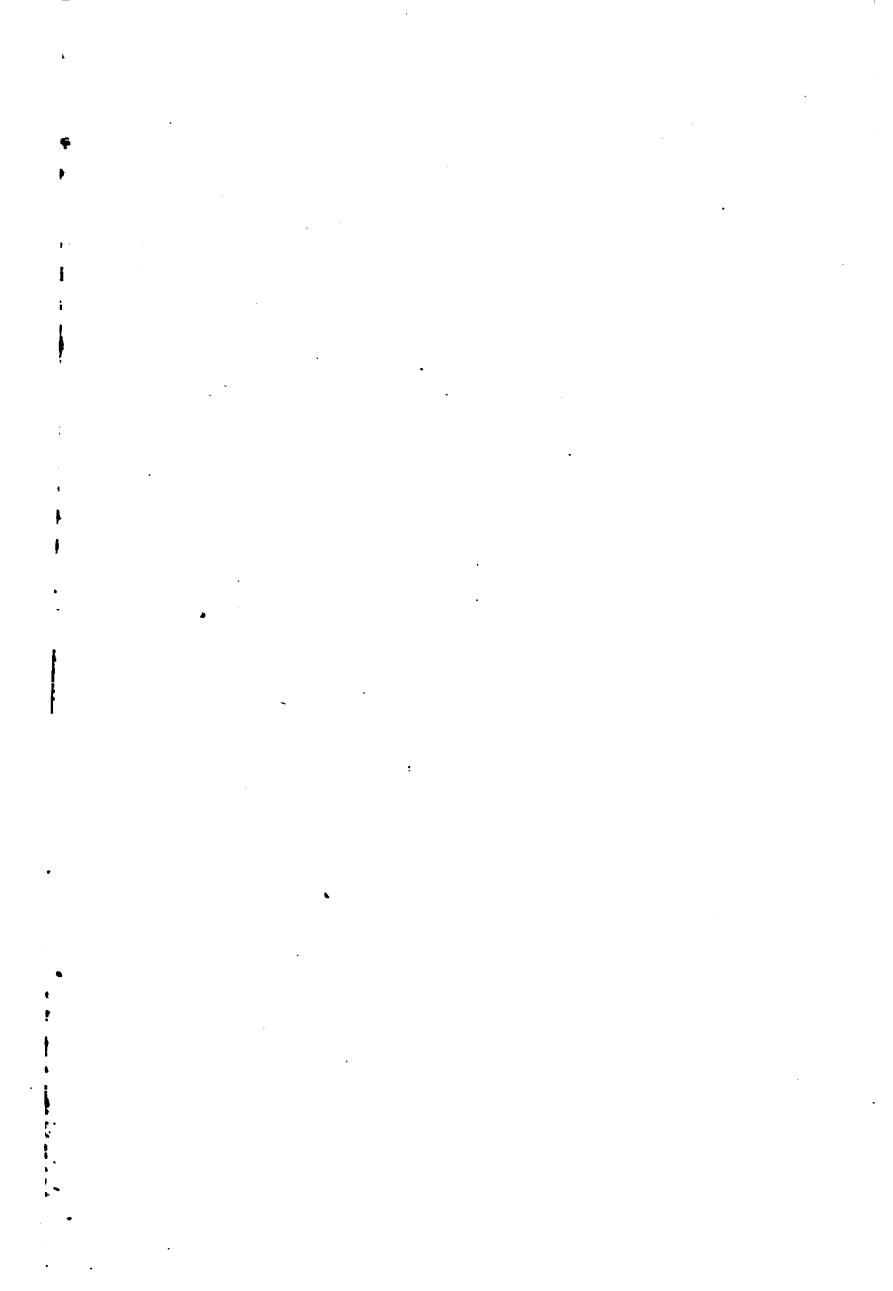
 3ait, gate.
 3ald, 3aild, yielded, gave up.
 3allow, yellow.
 3ar, ready.
 3ard, yard, garden.
 3awmer, outcry.
 3eid, went.
 3eit, 3heit, yet.
 3et, 3ett, gate.
 3harnyt, longed for, desired.
 3he, ye.
 3heman, yeoman.
 3hemyt, 3emyt, kept, had
 charge of.
 3heyne, guard.
 3ing, young.
 3ond, yonder.
 3one, yon.
 3ong, 3onge, young.
 3owle, yell, outcry.
 3owt, hoot.
 3ude, went.
 3ule, Yule, Christmas.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

-
- p. 65, l. 94. *Aue Raby*. Hail, Rabbi (or Master).
"God lyketh nat that Raby men us calle."
Chaucer, *Som. T.* 479.
- 72, 276. *pleid*. Perhaps "attack," "assault."
- 90, 359. *gleid curll*. Should have been defined "squinting fellow," from *gley*, askance.







UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY,
BERKELEY

**THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW**

Books not returned on time are subject to a fine of 50c per volume after the third day overdue, increasing to \$1.00 per volume after the sixth day. Books not in demand may be renewed if application is made before expiration of loan period.

APR 27 1930

REC'D LD

JAN 31 '66 - 11 AM

27 Jan '50 J R

JUN 11 1959

REC'D LD

JUN 10 1959

~~20 Nov '62~~ 20 Nov '62 J C

OCT 29 1965 83

IN STACKS

OCT 15 1965



